CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS IN TURKEY: SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS AS A CASE STUDY

A THESIS SUBMITTED TO
THE GRADUATE SCHOOL OF NATURAL AND APPLIED SCIENCES
OF
MIDDLE EAST TECHNICAL UNIVERSITY

BY

YASEMİN SARIKAYA LEVENT

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS
FOR
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY
IN
CITY AND REGIONAL PLANNING

OCTOBER 2008

Approval of the thesis:

CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS IN TURKEY: SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS AS A CASE STUDY

submitted by **YASEMİN SARIKAYA LEVENT** in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of **Doctor of Philosophy in City and Regional Planning Department, Middle East Technical University** by,

Prof. Dr. Canan ÖZGEN _____
Dean, Graduate School of **Natural and Applied Sciences**

Prof. Dr. Melih ERSOY _____
Head of Department, **City and Regional Planning**

Prof. Dr. Numan TUNA _____
Supervisor, **City and Regional Planning Department, METU**

Examining Committee Members:

Assist. Prof. Dr. Anlı ATAÖV _____
City and Regional Planning Department, METU

Prof. Dr. Numan TUNA _____
City and Regional Planning Department, METU

Assist. Prof. Dr. Tolga ÜNLÜ _____
City and Regional Planning Department, Mersin University

Prof. Dr. Ayşıl YAVUZ _____
Architecture Department, METU

Assoc. Prof. Dr. Gül ASATEKİN _____
Architecture Department, METU

Date: October 6th, 2008

I hereby declare that all information in this document has been obtained and presented in accordance with academic rules and ethical conduct. I also declare that, as required by these rules and conduct, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work.

Name, Last name : Yasemin Sarıkaya Levent

Signature :

ABSTRACT

CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS IN TURKEY: SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS AS A CASE STUDY

Sarıkaya Levent, Yasemin
Ph.D., Department of City and Regional Planning
Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Numan Tuna

October 2008, 267 pages

Urban development has long been the major threat to archaeological sites. Recent theoretical discussions advocate that archaeological sites in urban areas should be protected not only through technical solutions and archaeological studies, but also through spatial planning processes, which define basic mechanisms to direct and control the urban development.

Despite a specific type of spatial plan, the 'conservation plan' in Turkish legislation, negative impacts of urban development on archeological sites could not be successfully eliminated. This is due to the reason that conservation and planning systems do not concern 'integration of the archaeological site with the urban built environment', which results in either isolation or destruction of the archaeological remains. Based on this assumption, the objective of this dissertation is to determine in which points Turkish conservation and planning systems fail to achieve integration and how this failure could be overcame.

Turkish conservation and planning systems are evaluated on selected case study area, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, by using three-step qualitative analysis methodology. First,

conservation and planning decisions and the built environment shaped by these decisions are examined in details through *process analysis*. Then, based on qualities of spatial planning process redefined through theoretical discussions, 'process integration' and 'outcome integration' are evaluated through *context analysis*. Lastly, reasons of problematic issues on integration are discussed through *causality analysis*. Concluding the study, a discussion is carried on how to achieve 'integration of conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas into spatial planning processes' by making modifications within the 'Turkish conservation and planning systems'.

Keywords: Archaeological Site, Spatial Planning, Conservation, Integration, Soli-Pompeiopolis.

ÖZ

TÜRKİYE'DE KENTSEL ALANLARDAKİ ARKEOLOJİK SİTLERİN KORUNMASI: SOLİ-POMPEİOPOLİS ÖRNEK ÇALIŞMA ALANI

Sarıkaya Levent, Yasemin
Doktora, Şehir ve Bölge Planlama Bölümü
Tez Yöneticisi: Prof. Dr. Numan Tuna

Ekim 2008, 267 sayfa

Kentsel gelişme arkeolojik sit alanlarının korunmasında her zaman bir tehdit unsuru olmuştur. Son dönemlerde teorik tartışmalar kentsel bölgeler içinde kalan arkeolojik sit alanlarının sadece teknik koruma çözümleri ve arkeolojik çalışmalarla değil, aynı zamanda kentsel gelişmeyi yönlendiren ve kontrol eden temel mekanizmaları tanımlayan mekansal planlama süreçleri ile de korunması gerektiğini savunmaktadır.

Türkiye mevzuatında 'koruma imar planı' olarak adlandırılan özel bir plan tipi olmasına karşın, kentsel gelişmenin arkeolojik sit alanları üzerindeki olumsuz etkileri tam anlamı ile ortadan kaldırılamamaktadır. Bunun nedeni, koruma ve planlama sistemlerinin, arkeolojik sit alanının izole edilmesine ya da tahrip edilmesine neden olacak şekilde 'arkeolojik sit alanlarının kentsel yapılı çevre ile bütünleşmesi'ni sağlayamamasıdır. Bu varsayım doğrultusunda bu tez, Türkiye'deki koruma ve planlama sistemlerinin bütünleşmeyi sağlama konusunda hangi noktalarda problemler içerdiğini tespit etmeyi ve bu problemlerin nasıl aşılabileceğini tartışmayı amaçlamaktadır.

Türkiye'deki koruma ve planlama sistemi, Soli-Pompeiopolis Arkeolojik Alanı olarak seçilen çalışma alanında üç aşamalı nitel analiz yöntemi kullanılarak değerlendirilmiştir. İlk olarak koruma ve planlama kararları ve bu kararlarla oluşan yapılı çevre *süreç analizi* ile detaylı bir biçimde incelenmiştir. Daha sonra kuramsal çerçeve kapsamında yeniden tanımlanan mekansal planlama süreci niteliklerine göre 'süreç bütünleşmesi' ve 'sonuç bütünleşmesi' konuları *bağlam analiz*i ile değerlendirilmiştir. Son olarak bütünleşmedeki problemli konuların nedenleri *nedensellik analizi* yoluyla belirlenmiştir. Çalışmanın sonucunda 'kentsel alanlardaki arkeolojik sitelerin korunmasının mekansal planlama süreçleri ile bütünleşmesi' için 'Türkiye'deki koruma ve planlama sistemleri'nde ne tür değişiklerin yapılması gerektiği tartışılmıştır.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Arkeolojik Sit, Mekansal Planlama, Koruma, Bütünleşme, Soli-Pompeiopolis.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor, Prof. Dr. Numan Tuna, for his contributions and patience during the six years period of dissertation study. Besides the guidance of my supervisor, academic contributions and evaluations of Prof. Dr. Ayşıl Yavuz and Assist. Prof. Dr. Anlı Ataöv through doctoral steering and examining committee meetings and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Gül Asatekin and Assist. Prof. Dr. Tolga Ünlü through examining committee meetings were of great importance. This study could not be completed without their critique, but most importantly without their encouragement and understanding. The good fortune to complete the study under their supervision provided me an excellent learning period and academic experience.

In addition to noteworthy contributions of my supervisor and official committee members, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Emre Madran, who was also the committee member in the early stages of the study, Prof. Dr. Sevgi Aktüre, Assoc. Prof. Nimet Özgönül and Assoc. Prof. Dr. Serap Kayasü from Middle East Technical University, Assoc. Prof. Dr. Remzi Yağcı from Dokuz Eylül University, and Prof. Dr. Tamer Gök, Assist. Prof. Dr. Ümit Aydınoğlu and Assist. Prof. Dr. Tolga Levent from Mersin University provided valuable critiques and insights during the different stages of the study.

There are several people, whom I would like to thank for their assistance and kindness during data collection and processing stages. The case study section of the study could not be completed without their technical assistance. Savaş Gündüz from Mezitli Municipality, İsmail Salman and Hasan Batun from Adana KTVKB Council, Filiz Kerem, Mustafa Ergün and Yaşar Ünlü from Mersin Museum, and Şöhret Atasoy from KVM General Directorate provided information, opportunities and experiences to complete analytical studies. The coordinator of Soli-Pompeiopolis Excavation Team Assoc. Prof. Dr. Remzi Yağcı and his assistant Fatih Hakan Kaya are worth to specifically mention for introducing me Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Reviews of Dr. Hanife Akar, Ebru Kamacı and Ayşegül Keleş Eriçok on the design of survey form were great help in preparing survey forms. Assist. Prof. Dr. Burak Beyhan's guidance on how to coordinate cartographic resources helped me to prepare a comprehensive cartographic database for the case study.

Special thanks go to administrative staff of Department of City and Regional Planning, TAÇDAM, and Graduate School of Natural and Applied Sciences for their assistance and patience during official paperwork of the dissertation.

At the every risk of being invidious, I would like to single out two important rooms and people within, who have spent this dissertation process together with me: Ayşegül Keleş Eriçok, Burcu Özdemir Sarı, Gül Tuçaltan, Melih Gürçay, Pelin Sarıoğlu, Sinan Burat and Şenay Güneyman from Room no. 305 of Faculty of Architecture, and Ayşe Seyhan, Gülderen Sağlam and Nezife Erkurşun from Room no. 204 of ODTÜKent. Together with these colleagues and friends, Bahar Eser Erkopan, Burak Belge, Ebru Kamacı, Fikret Zorlu, Işıl Erol, Meltem Uçar, Nida Naycı, Özgün Baykanay, Tülin Selvi Ünlü, Yener Baş and many other friends I might forget to mention here are people I owe a lot not only for their academic critiques, but also for their kindheartedness and moral support at most difficult times. I am continually grateful to have all these people in my life.

Utmost thanks go to Ali İhsan Ünay and Serap Kayasü for encouraging me when I lagged and for sparing time whenever I was in need to talk something else than dissertation. Times I have spent together with them will be the most memorable moments of this dissertation period.

Above all, endless thanks go to Sarıkaya and Levent families for believing in me. Their sincere and never-ending support was my main motivation to complete this study. Last but not least, I would like to thank with all my heart to my husband Tolga Levent for his patience and fortitude over the long span. He was always there both as a friend and as a colleague whenever I needed him. I would have fallen down without him holding my hand.

This study was supported by the State Planning Organization (DPT) Grant No: BAP-09-11-DPT-2002K125/510.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LIST OF TABLES

TABLES

LIST OF FIGURES

FIGURES

ABBREVIATIONS

Adana KTVK Council: Adana Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

Adana KTVKB Council Directorate: Directorate of Adana Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

Adana KTVKB Council: Adana Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

Antalya KTVK Council: Antalya Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

GEEAYK: High Council of Immovable Historical Assets and Monuments

KTVK Council: Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

KTVK General Directorate: General Directorate for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

KTVK High Council: High Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

KTVKB Council: Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

KVM General Directorate: General Directorate for Cultural Heritage and Museum

TKTVYK: High Council of Immovable Cultural and Natural Assets

DİE: State Institute of Statistics

ICOMOS: International Council on Monuments and Sites

KUDEB: Conservation, Implementation and Control Office

PD: Principle Decision

TAY: The Archaeological Settlements of Turkey

TÜİK: Turkish Statistical Institute

UNESCO: United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization

Ad.KTVKBKM.GA.: Adana KTVKB Council Directorate General Archive

MeM.GA.: Mersin Museum General Archive

MM.BAOA.: Mezitli Municipality Building Authorization Office Archive

MM.GA.: Mezitli Municipality General Archive

MM.POA: Mezitli Municipality Planning Office Archive

Soli.GA.: Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site Excavation Team General Archive

CHAPTER 1

INTRODUCTION

Being settled through ages by successive civilizations, Anatolia has a rich potential of cultural heritage. According to official records of KVM General Directorate[1], there have been 76.421 cultural heritage structures[2] registered and 8.039 cultural heritage sites[3] designated until the year 2008. Archaeological sites have a considerable share in designated cultural heritage sites that 7.272 of all these sites have been designated as 'archaeological conservation area' (KVM General Directorate Online: Immovable Cultural and Natural Heritage).

Despite being protected by specific legislative and organizational structures within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems, most of the archaeological sites in Turkey are under the threat of different natural and man-made factors, most remarkable of which is 'urban development' (Ahunbay, 2002; Tuna, 2004; Bademli, 2005). The spatial planning process based on 'conservation plan' becomes inadequate in finding sustainable solutions for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas. Thus, different dimensions of Turkish conservation and planning systems have been criticized by different researchers as being inefficient in protecting and preserving archaeological sites against negative impacts of urban development (Tuna, 1998; Tuna, 2004; Bademli, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Belge, 2006; Parlak, 2007; Tapan, 2007; Uçar, 2007).

---

1 KVM General Directorate: Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü / General Directorate for Cultural Heritage and Museum

2 'Cultural heritage structures' include historical residential, religious, cultural, administrative, military and industrial buildings, historical and war cemeteries, monuments, ruins, and streets. (KVM General Directorate Online: Immovable Cultural and Natural Heritage, Registered Structures)

3 'Cultural heritage sites include' 7.272 archaeological sites 210 urban sites, 138 historical sites, 38 urban archaeological sites, and 381 sites in 'other' category (mostly including multi-layer settlements). (KVM General Directorate Online: Immovable Cultural and Natural Heritage, Conservation Areas)

Within this general context, the aim of this dissertation is to achieve a critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems on a selected case study area for exploring the problematic issues in 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes' in depth. Aiming this, the introduction chapter of the dissertation is conducted in order to state the problem of the dissertation in details, to introduce conceptual framework for defining the scope and theoretical delimitations of the study, and to represent the research methodology and the content of the study.

1.1. PROBLEM STATEMENT

Most of the archeological sites in Turkey have been given damage or lost during the rapid and uncontrolled urban development processes observed in many cities after the 1950s (Tuna, 1998; Madran, 2000:243; Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:185). TAY[4] Report on "Archaeological Settlements of Turkey - TAY Project", which represents results of the survey about the extent of the damage threatening archaeological sites all over Turkey, determined that most of the archaeological remains of Turkey were lost during this rapid urban development process (TAY Online: Destruction Report).

Aiming to overcome this problem, Turkey has developed legislative and organizational structures in order to protect and preserve archaeological sites in urban areas also through spatial planning processes. Inefficiencies in legislative and organizational structures, changing socio-political and economic contexts and influences of international documents on the national system have been effective in changing the scope of Turkish conservation and planning systems within the last sixty years.

Establishment of GEEAYK[5] in 1951 as the central governmental authority in charge of protection, identification and registration of cultural heritage could be taken as the starting point of modern conservation activities in Turkey (Madran, 2000:231). GEEAYK has taken important decisions about conservation of cultural heritage during the 1950s and 1960s. However, only important monuments and historical buildings could be identified and registered because of limited financial sources and technical staff (Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:185). Due to the reason that there was no specific legislation,

[4] TAY: Türkiye Arkeoloji Yerleşimleri Projesi / The Archaeological Settlements of Turkey

[5] GEEAYK: Gayrimenkul Eski Eserler ve Anıtlar Yüksek Kurulu / High Council of Immovable Historical Assets and Monuments

conservation issues have been undertaken within the context of the planning legislation of the period (Madran, 2000:233). Yet, conservation issues within the planning legislation were limited to fix the setback distances of new buildings to monuments and historical buildings.

There emerged important changes within the legislative structure by the enforcement of Law no. 1710[6] in 1973. Introduction of the 'site' concept has expanded the structure-base conservation understanding of the 1950s and 1960s to conservation of monumental and archaeological structures together with their surroundings. During the 1970s, conservation activities were fostered and spread all over the country. GEEAYK has identified and registered 3.442 monuments and 6.815 historical buildings as examples of civil architecture within 417 designated conservation areas between years 1973 and 1982 (Ahunbay, 1999; Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:188).

Planning legislation of the period, on the other hand, had no considerable influence on conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas; instead, specific conservation provisions were the major tools to protect archaeological sites from negative impacts of urban development. Archaeological sites were identified and designated by GEEAYK. Designation decision halted implementation of development plans in any scale within the borders of archaeological conservation area, and designated area was identified as 'archaeological conservation area' on development plans. Development rights for archaeological conservation areas were determined by GEEAYK.

Conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes has come into agenda by the enforcement of Law no. 2863[7] in 1983. A specific spatial plan type for conservation areas, 'conservation plan' was introduced. The aim of conservation plan was to direct and control development activities on conservation areas. Introduction of 'conservation plan' had a major role in conservation of archaeological sites within the confines of urban areas in a systematic way also through spatial planning processes. Inefficiencies of Law no. 2863 was resulted in changes in certain issues by the enforcement of Law no. 3386[8] in 1987.

---

6 Law no. 1710: 06.11.1973 tarih ve 1710 sayılı Eski Eserler Kanunu / Historical Assets Law no. 1710 dated on 06.11.1973

7 Law no. 2863: 21.07.1983 tarih ve 2863 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu / Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets Law no. 2863 dated on 21.07.1983

8 Law no. 3386: 17.06.1987 tarih ve 3386 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun / Law no. 3386 making changes in Law on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets and Other Laws dated on 17.06.1987

During the 1980s, there have been changes also within the organizational system. The central governmental organization, GEEAYK, was replaced first by TKTVYK[9] in 1983 and then by KTVK High Council[10] in 1987. Moreover, there observed localization in the central governmental structure by the foundation of KTVK Councils[11] in different regions as local branches of KTVK High Council. Local planning authorities were also given responsibilities in conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas by being assigned the task of preparing conservation plans.

Archaeological sites have continued to be identified and designated in three categories, as defined by KTVK High Council PD. 338[12]. For any archaeological site identified and designated in accordance to Law no. 2639/3386[13], it was compulsory for local planning authority to prepare conservation plan for the designated archaeological conservation area based on conservation provisions defined by KTVK Council.

Aiming to overcome inefficiencies in the financial and organizational structures and to rearrange the legislative structure in accordance to international norms, Law no. 2863/3386 was subjected to changes by the enforcement of Law no. 5226[14] in 2004 (Madran and Güçhan, 2005:57). Law no. 2863/5226[15] introduced new concept, such as 'site management plan' for archaeological sites and 'transfer area' for expropriation, and new organizations including KUDEB[16] and 'management team'.

Within the current legislative structure, archaeological sites are defined as,

> settlements and areas that accommodate any kind of cultural asset reflecting social, economical and cultural characteristics of their era and on-ground, underground or

---

9 TKTVYK: Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Yüksek Kurulu / High Council of Immovable Cultural and Natural Assets

10 KTVK High Council: Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Yüksek Kurulu / High Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

11 KTVK Council: Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kurulu / Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

12 KTVK High Council PD no. 338: 30.11.1993 tarih ve 338 sayılı KTVK Yüksek Kurulu İlke Kararı / KTVK High Council Principle Decision no. 338 dated on 30.11.1993

13 Law no. 2863/3386: 17.06.1987 tarih ve 3386 sayılı Kanun ile değişik 2863 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu / Law no. 2863 on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets with changes introduced by Law no. 3386 dated on 17.06.1987

14 Law no. 5226: 14.7.2004 tarih ve 5226 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun / Law no. 5226 making changes in Law on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets and Other Laws dated on 14.7.2004

15 Law no. 2863/5226: 5226 sayılı Kanun ile değişik 2863 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu / Law no. 2863 on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets with changes introduced by Law no. 5226

16 KUDEB: Koruma, uygulama ve denetim bürosu / Conservation, implementation and control office

> underwater products of past civilizations that have survived from the existence of humanity until present day. (KTVK High Council PD no. 658[17])

Issues about conservation of archaeological sites through spatial planning processes are regulated according to Law no. 2863/5528 and its supporting regulations. KTVK High Council PD no. 658 is also an imperative legislative document, which states specific issues about conservation provisions and development rights for archaeological conservation areas. KTVK High Council as the central governmental authority in charge of determining principle decisions about conservation, KTVKB Councils[18] as the local branches of the central governmental authority in charge of protecting, identifying and designating archaeological sites, municipalities as the local planning authority to prepare conservation plans, local museums in charge of carrying sondages and rescue excavations, KUDEB in charge of implementing and controlling the implementation of conservation decisions given by KTVKB Councils are defined as the main decision-makers and implementation and control authorities on issues about conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes.

Enforced by article no. 57 of Law no. 2863/5528, the responsibility to identify and designate archaeological sites is given to KTVKB Councils. Archaeological sites are designated as 'archaeological conservation areas' in three categories, according to which conservation provisions and development rights are determined based on KTVK High Council PD no. 658. Designation decision terminates implementation of development plans in any scale, and the area is defined as 'archaeological conservation area' on development plans. For areas without development plan, archaeological conservation area is defined on cadastral maps based on designation decision. Enforced by article no. 17 of Law no. 2863/5528, it is compulsory for the local planning authority to prepare conservation plan for the designated area. The conservation plan becomes valid with the approval of KTVKB Council. Until the conservation plan for the area is prepared by the local planning authority and then approved by KTVKB Council, all kind of development processes, including infrastructure works and agricultural activities, within the conservation area are directed and controlled according to 'transition period development rights' determined by KTVKB Council.

---

[17] KTVK High Council PD no. 658: 05.11.1999 tarih ve 658 sayılı KTVK Yüksek Kurulu İlke Kararı / KTVK High Council Principle Decision no. 658 dated on 05.11.1999

[18] KTVKB Council: Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Bölge Kurulu / Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets
The name of KTVK Council is changed to KTVKB Council by the enforcement of Law no. 5528 in 2004.

According to the process briefly explained above, it could be argued that archaeological sites in urban areas are being protected also through spatial planning processes in Turkey. Yet, there are deficiencies within the conservation and planning processes so that different dimensions of Turkish conservation and planning systems have been criticized by researchers in the recent years (Tuna, 2004; Bademli, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Tapan, 2007; Uçar, 2007).

Most remarkable and mostly mentioned critique is about the procedural context of producing spatial plans on and around archaeological conservation areas (Madran and Özgönül, 2005:48; Tapan, 2007:29, 53-4). Designated border of archaeological conservation area acts as a barrier between two different plan types, so that integration between archaeological site and the urban built environment could not be obtained. Conservation plans, most of the time, are not prepared as a part of citywide master plans, so that archaeological site could not be assigned a role within the urban system. Resulting from this, a dual structure in spatial planning processes is observed and this dual structure creates conflicting relations between two spatial environments, archaeological site and urban built environment.

The second critique is related with the organizational context of producing spatial plans and conservation decisions (Bademli, 2005:38-41). On one side, there is KTVKB Council, which defines conservation provisions for the protection and preservation of archaeological sites. On the other side, there is local planning authority, which prepares and implements spatial plans to direct development on and around archaeological sites. Although the relation between these two authorities is defined by legislations, this dual structure introduces two major problems. One of these problems is the lack of collaboration between these main decision-makers. The other problem is the conflict between these decision-makers.

The third critique is about the role of local public in conservation and planning processes (Bademli, 2005:63-66, Uçar, 2007). The critiques about local public have three folds. The first set of critiques is related with not considering attributed values of local public while taking conservation decisions. The second set of critiques is related with the lack of public participation in conservation and planning processes, which is because of either the lack of interest of the local public or lack of institutional arrangements to integrate the public into conservation and planning processes. The third set of critiques is about the limited interpretation and education activities, resulting from which the local public becomes unaware about the significance of archaeological site. Having limited

information about the significance of the archaeological site, the local public shows slight interest in conservation of archaeological sites. So, it becomes difficult to conserve archaeological sites properly with only regulatory means and top-down planning decisions without public support.

The forth critique is about inadequacies in financial sources and technical staff (Bademli, 2005:38-39; Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Parlak, 2007:31-33; Tapan, 2007:39-40). KTVKB Councils are in charge of a region, including different provinces. Having dealt with a broad territory hinders KTVKB Council to work actively and efficiently. On the other hand, local museums have the problems of dealing with conservation issues with limited financial sources and staff. Municipalities also have the problems in employing trained personnel about conservation and they have financial problems, especially in expropriation of privately owned lands within conservation areas. Changes in 2004 in financial and organizational structures could be an answer for some of these problems; however, details about the operations of these organizational and financial structures are not clearly defined within the context of Law no. 2863/5528.

The last critique is about methods and techniques about identification and designation of archaeological sites (Tuna, 1998:40-42; Belge, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005:18). The first set of critiques is related with the methods on the classification of conservation statuses of archaeological sites. Archaeological sites are classified according to three categories since 1970s, and the scientific base of this categorization is criticized as being not so strong. Within this categorization, instead defining criteria about how to make assessment, intervention types and development rights are determined. Therefore, assessment is reduced to determination of development rights and conservation provisions for three different conservation statuses. Moreover, this categorization could not expose differences between archaeological sites in same conservation status, although every archaeological site has its own problems, significance and potentials. The second set of critiques, related with the techniques about identification and designation, emphasize the importance of considering also sub-soil archaeological remains during identification and designation studies.

These critiques reveal that the spatial planning process based on ‘conservation plan’ approach has deficiencies in finding sustainable solutions for the problems of archaeological sites in urban areas. Archaeological sites in urban areas are either isolated from their settings through conservation decisions or destructed on the way to urban development. Although ‘the need to conserve and

manage cultural heritage in a sustainable way' has become increasingly apparent in international agenda in the recent years, this objective remains a mere aspiration for most of the archaeological sites in Turkey.

Under the light of these discussions, the main problem of this dissertation is that current Turkish conservation and planning systems could not be capable enough to find solutions to mitigate the negative impacts of urban development on archaeological sites. It is assumed that the reason of this problem is the lack of integration between conservation and planning processes, despite the fact that there is a specific kind of spatial plan, the 'conservation plan'. Neither conservation nor spatial planning processes are concerning different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration, which results in either isolation or loss of archaeological sites in urban areas. Based on this assumption, the main question of the dissertation is:

> What exactly are the problematic issues in Turkish conservation and planning systems in constituting 'process integration' between conservation and spatial planning decisions and 'outcome integration' between archaeological site and the surrounding urban built environment?

Before representing the research methodology in order to test the main assumption and to answer the main question, conceptual framework, scope and delimitations of the dissertation will be presented in the following two sections.

1.2. CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK OF THE STUDY

Settlements, urban or rural, are the results of a historical process, traces of which could be followed through physical remains of past communities. There is a variety of terms used in literature to refer 'physical remains of past communities'. Most commonly used term is 'cultural heritage' (Middleton, 1994; World Heritage Convention, 1972). Other terms used in order to refer cultural heritage are 'cultural resource' (Lipe, 1984), 'architectural heritage' (Amsterdam Declaration, 1975; Granada Convention, 1985; Orbaşlı, 2008), 'cultural property' and 'built heritage'. Despite differences in terms used, these international documents and researchers all refer the very same thing, which is:

> [Cultural heritage is composed of]… permanent physical remains including:
> 1. Monuments: all buildings and structures of conspicuous historical, archaeological, artistic, scientific, social or technical interest, including their fixtures and fittings;
> 2. Group of buildings: homogeneous groups of urban or rural building conspicuous for their historical, archaeological, artistic, scientific, social or technical interest which are sufficiently coherent to form topographically definable units;
> 3. Sites: the combined works of man and nature, being areas which are partially built upon and sufficiently distinctive and homogenous to be topographically definable and are of conspicuous historical, archaeological, artistic, scientific, social or technical interest. (Granada Convention, 1985: Article 1)[19]

Cultural heritage is the focus of scientific interest of different disciplines regarding the period they are constructed. Despite the fact that there are no clear-cut dates to determine these periods, it is accepted that remains of past communities from prehistoric and classical periods, which are subjected to archaeological studies, are called as 'archaeological heritage'; whereas cultural heritage from historic times are approached as 'architectural heritage'. In recent years, 20th century is also accepted as a new period for cultural heritage studies (Recommendation R(91)13, 1991: Article 1; Orbaşlı, 2008:31). As the fourth category, there are built environments in which different periods of settlement patterns are constructed on each other, which are called as 'multi-layer settlements' (Bilgin Altınöz, 2002).

Out of these different categories, archaeological heritage constitutes an important component of cultural heritage. In literature, different researches and documents approach archaeological heritage differently. There exists little agreement about the term used; yet, this disagreement is not because of the complexity of the term or the subject, but because of different point of views to the subject matter of archaeological heritage (Carman, 2002; Skeates, 2000). Although there are other terms used instead archaeological heritage, such as 'archaeological record', 'archaeological evidence' and 'archaeological resource', they all refer to 'physical remains' including artifacts, monuments and sites, which constitute

> … part of the material heritage in respect of which archaeological methods provide primary information … [which] compromises all vestiges of human experience and consists of places relating to all manifestations of human activity, abandoned structures and remains of all kinds (including subterranean and underwater sites), together with all the portable cultural material associated with them. (1990 ICOMOS[20] Charter, 1990: Article 1)

---

[19] There are also other international documents providing similar definition and categorization, such as Resolution R (76) 28 (1975).

[20] ICOMOS: International Council on Monuments and Sites

Archaeological heritage includes "… structures, constructions, groups of buildings, developed sites, movable objects, monuments of other kinds as well as their context, whether situated on land or under water" (Malta Convention, 1992: Articles 1-3). This definition brings two categorizations alongside, which are categorization according to physical aspects and categorization according to locational aspects. The first categorization offers three groups of archaeological heritage according to their physical aspects: artifacts, monuments and sites. The second categorization, on the other hand, introduces two groups according to locational aspects of archaeological heritage: on-land and under-water. On-land archaeological heritage could be physical entities either visible on-soil or invisible sub-soil, or the placement could be a combination of both.

Within these categorizations, 'archaeological site' refers to a geographical area representing values from historical, aesthetic, ethnological or anthropological points of view, within which there are artifacts and monuments located on or under soil and through which traces of past human communities are followed by archaeological studies (World Heritage Convention, 1972: Article 1).

An archaeological site, spatially, has horizontal dimension as covering a geographical area borders of which could be defined by using systematic techniques and methods, and vertical dimension on the ground surface or under the ground (Henry, 1993:7). According to their relation with the built environment, archaeological sites could be gathered in three groups. The first group includes archaeological sites in countryside in their natural settings, located away from settlements. The second group contains archaeological sites in relation with a rural settlement as being located near or close to existing rural settlement or being located on and around agricultural lands. The last group comprises archaeological sites in urban areas, which is the main interest of the dissertation.

Urban Development as the Major Threat against Archaeological Sites:

Similar to any other elements of the built environment, archaeological heritage is also subject to physical changes over time. These changes, by and large, have negative impacts on archaeological heritage, which might result in damage or complete loss of the knowledge and values that archaeological heritage represents. There are different factors that cause negative impacts on archaeological heritage. These factors could be defined as 'threats' against archaeological heritage. Although these factors are context-dependent, there are different researches (Martin-Bueno, 1984; Biörnstad, 1989; Price, 1989; Nickens, 1991; Mabulla, 2000; Skeates, 2000; Burke, 2001) providing lists of threats against archaeological heritage (Table 1.1).

Table 1.1: List of threats against archaeological heritage as stated in different researches

Nickens (1991)		Skeates (2000)		Martin-Bueno (1984)	Biörnstad (1989)	Price (1989)	Nickens (1991)	Mabulla (2000)	Skeates (2000)	Burke (2001)
Man-Made Factors / Intentional Actions	Predatory	Illegal Activities	Private gain (as hobby collecting, curiosity)				X		X	X
	Malicious		Vandalism (as revenge, frustration, looting)	X			X	X	X	
	Institutionalized	Legal Activities	**Development and changes in land-use**	X	X	X	X		X	X
			Change in society and new technologies		X				X	
			Tourism			X			X	
			Agriculture, forestry and grazing				X		X	
			Industry				X			
			Surveys and Excavations		X		X			
			Lack of knowledge and awareness		X			X		
			Lack of funds					X		
			Lack of trained personnel					X		
			Lack of research					X		
			Lack of adequate equipment					X		
Natural Factors			Natural events (as landslide, earthquake)	X				X	X	X
			Weathering (air and urban pollution	X						

Nearly in all of these researches and many others, factors which have negative impacts on archaeological heritage are divided into two broad groups, as 'natural factors' including landslide, erosion, earthquake and weathering and 'man-made factors' such as development, tourism, looting, vandalism, improper conservation activities, excavations and lack of adequate sources. Yet, most of

these researches focus on negative impacts of human actions and attitudes on archaeological heritage.

According to Palumbo (2002:3), most of the man-made threats against archaeological heritage are linked to the way of modern societies are developing. Tuna (2004:63) also states that human activities are the main factors threatening archaeological heritage, especially in developing countries. As reviewed from Table 1.1, mostly mentioned man-made threat against archaeological heritage is development activities and land-use changes.

In this respect, it could be claimed that 'urban development' is undoubtedly one of the main reasons of damage given to archaeological sites located on and around urban built environment. Increase in urban population and, consequently, increase in demand for land for urban expansion cause direct or indirect negative impacts on archaeological sites. Negative impacts of development might be direct when caused by an action, which occurs at the same time and place, such as opening archaeological sites to development activities and construction of buildings before any scientific excavation is conducted or constructing infrastructure systems without carrying any sondage. Apart from these direct damages given by development, there are indirect damages, which occur later in time or farther removed in space, such as pollution, tourism, social unrest, visitor load and increase in traffic load. Improvement in transportation system would result in increase in traffic load, which might lead to deterioration of archaeological remains through contaminated gas emissions and vibration could be an example of indirect damage of urban development to archaeological heritage.

Conservation of Archaeological Heritage:

Negative impacts that are caused either by natural or man-made factors could be mitigated through different conservation techniques and methods. Conservation of archaeological heritage, more or less, could be observed in every modern society; however, how conservation is defined and approached varies from culture to culture. Besides, the term 'conservation' has different meanings ascribed by different researchers regarding from which discipline the researcher is and on what the researcher is focused (Avrami *et al.*, 2000:3). Accordingly, 'conservation' could be approached from two perspectives, which are technical and management perspectives.

From technical perspective, 'conservation' refers to physical interventions on archaeological heritage, including treatments such as documentation, stabilization, restoration, repair or renovation (Avrami *et al.*, 2000:3). This technical understanding of conservation is mostly used by art historians, archaeologists and architects, and it gives priority to the conservation of the intrinsic values of archaeological heritage. According to this understanding, conservation deals with issues of maintaining material well-being of archaeological heritage through physical interventions with an aim to prolong the life and integrity of archaeological characteristics.

This technical understanding was prevailing until the 1960s. Fostered especially by international meetings following the Venice Conference in 1964, it was commonly accepted that archaeological heritage could not be protected only through conservation techniques and archaeological studies, and that conservation of archaeological heritage requires a comprehensive and multi-disciplinary approach. Consequently, 'management' perspective was added to technical conservation understanding, and the conservation approach broadened to "…entire field or realm of cultural heritage preservation, from academic inquiry and historical research to policy making to planning to technical interventions" (Avrami *et al.*, 2000:3).

From management perspective, conservation is more than simply 'maintaining the material well-being of the heritage', but more it is 'managing the heritage' in its all dimensions by concerning with "…what things will be retained from past, and with how they will be used in the present and the future" (Lipe, 1984:1). Moreover, this broader scope recognizes that the society has mechanisms to attribute different values to cultural heritage; therefore, it is important to develop policies and management plans for interpretation, protection and education. There are different terms used in order to define this conservation understanding, such as 'archaeological heritage management' (Cleere, 1989), 'cultural heritage management' or 'cultural resource management' (McManamon and Hatton, 2000), all of which refer more or less to,

> … performance of the process of inventorization, survey, excavation, documentation, research, maintenance, conservation, preservation, reconstruction, information, presentation, public access and use of the heritage … (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Introduction)

On this account, one can say that the overall conservation of archaeological heritage, as a part of cultural heritage, is like managing any other resource. It represents a balance among competing forces, it requires a multidisciplinary, collaborative work, and it is subjected to changing social, political and economic conditions (Schaafsma, 1989:38). Thus, conservation, including studying,

safeguarding, preservation, presentation and planning of archaeological heritage, is "… a complex, diverse and even divergent social practice" (Avrami *et al.*, 2000:3) "…that involves determination about what constitutes heritage; how it is used, cared for, interpreted, and invested in; by whom and for whom" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:17).

Conservation of archaeological heritage through management perspective could be approached in different contexts in which management is applied: managing the resource, managing the access or managing organizations (Middleton, 1994:3). Managing the archaeological heritage as resource is the primary duty of heritage organizations, which is mostly carried by archaeologists. Staff, skills, budget for restoration and renovation are all related to resource management. Managing the access is about the control of public access to and use of archaeological heritage. This is more about principles and techniques of visitor management. On the other hand, managing the organization is very different from other two management contexts. According to Middleton (1994:5) it means the application of professionalism to planning, organizing and controlling the institutions and resources involved. This last dimension introduces urban planning discipline as an integral part of conservation of archaeological sites.

The Role of Spatial Planning for Conservation of Archaeological Sites:

Being multi-dimensional and multi-disciplinary, conservation of archaeological sites within the confines of urban built environment through spatial planning processes is a problematic and complex issue. This is a problematic issue, because increasing demand for new development on and around urban areas, such as infrastructure projects, new housing areas or urban service areas, could be threatening archaeological sites in urban areas. Any kind of interventions on built environment would have direct or indirect negative impacts on archeological sites in different forms.

On the other hand, this is a complex issue that it is neither possible to stop the development trends in existing settlements, nor is possible to sacrifice archaeological heritage for the sake of development. The past is the indispensable part of our built environment, involving various values, adding identity and diversity to the society and the built environment; yet, development activities within the existing settlement are inevitable processes in order to ensure the emerging needs of the societies. Moreover, conservation of archaeological sites, most of the time, depend on limiting the kinds of activities that could give direct or indirect damage to the significance of the site (Henry,

1993:15). The situation that is observed in settlements in relation with archaeological sites represents one of the main dilemmas in spatial planning processes: 'development versus protection' (Delaunay, 1987:2; Armitage and Yau, 2006).

In cases where this dilemma is observed, an integrated planning understanding, which respects conservation of archaeological sites as an integral part of the spatial planning process, could be a way to mitigate negative impacts of urban development on archaeological sites, so that values of archaeological sites could be protected for the good of both present and future generations. Such a planning process also requires a sustainable understanding, within which both archaeological site and existing settlement are taken into account in equal. Through sustainable solutions, it becomes possible to obtain a balance between development of the current society and conservation of the archaeological site while also ensuring the emerging needs of the society.

The major aim of the spatial planning process should be the integration of archaeological sites with urban built environment in order to constitute the balance between development and protection. This integration necessitates to be achieved in two dimensions, which are process and outcome integration. Process integration could offer different policies to integrate different contexts of spatial planning process, which are regulatory, socio-political and procedural context; whereas, outcome integration could suggest different solutions for spatial, social and economic integration between archaeological site and the urban built environment. It is possible to achieve integration on both process and outcome basis for archaeological sites in urban areas by reformulating the spatial planning process in accordance with a set of key issues, which are

- constituting legislative and organizational structures for conservation of archaeological sites also through spatial planning processes,
- developing local solutions for local problems,
- establishing cooperation between different disciplines and different institutions,
- participation of public into conservation and planning processes,
- importance of recognition and assessment of heritage value,
- increasing public awareness and knowledge through presentation of archaeological remains and effective accessibility, and
- preservation and enhancement of archaeological sites through management plans and formulating these specific management plans as a part of spatial plans in different scales.

1.3. SCOPE AND THEORETICAL DELIMITATIONS OF THE STUDY

Approaching conservation not only as a technical issue, but also as a management process, spatial planning process becomes an integral part of a complex system for managing negative impacts of urban development on and around archaeological sites and for developing different intervention types for wisest use and treatment of archaeological sites during decision-making process of development schemata. Accordingly, the main concern of this dissertation, from an urban planner point of view, is to inquire ways about 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes' for creating sustainable settlements.

Having dealt with a subject on the intersection of different disciplines necessitates defining theoretical delimitations of the dissertation. There are three issues to mention in order to make separations from other subjects close or related with the scope of this dissertation.

1. This dissertation is not about 'urban archaeological sites' or 'multi-layered settlements'. It simply deals with archaeological sites located within the confines of urban areas.

Having involved in a study focusing on 'archaeological sites in urban areas' necessitates distinguishing 'urban archaeological sites' or 'multi-layered settlements' from the scope of the dissertation for avoiding misconceptualizations. 'Archaeological sites in urban areas' phrase does not necessarily refer to 'urban archaeological sites' or 'multi-layered settlements'. Because, "multi-layered cities are those being settled since ancient times and continues to be a settlement area in present time, but more importantly, reflecting the continuity of settlement pattern by cultural heritage assets from different periods of time either on-soil or sub-soil" (Bilgin Altınöz, 2002:1). However, not every settlement reflects multi-layered features. There could be discontinuities within settlement patterns, where archaeological site stands as the only strata to be protected.

2. This dissertation does not intend to formulate the whole management process, but it focuses on a part of the management process, which is spatial planning process on and around archaeological sites in urban areas.

Although the focus of the dissertation is the management of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes, not the entire scope of the management process is studied within the context of this dissertation. As mentioned previously, there are different dimensions of

management process, such as managing the resource, managing the access, and managing the organization. All these issues are of great importance; yet, each would be a different dissertation subject. At this point, 'spatial planning processes' as an integral part of a complex management system will be the straightforward task for this dissertation. Although other management issues are not specifically examined, they are intrinsic parts of the dissertation, as being complementary parts of the complete management system.

3. This dissertation is not an archaeology or conservation study, but an urban planning study, which focuses on the qualities of spatial planning processes for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas.

The dissertation deals with the spatial planning processes of archaeological sites within the confines of urban areas. Therefore, urban planning is the main subject matter of the dissertation. However, the subject has also two other perspectives to be considered: archaeology and conservation. 'Archaeology' is the scientific study of past human communities, their way of lives, settlement patterns, culture and customs through studying archaeological remains (Henry, 1993:6). Although the focus of the dissertation is on archaeological sites located within the confines of urban areas, the subject of the dissertation is not about 'urban archaeology'. Urban archaeology, as a discipline, is interested in studying 'the archaeology of the town' or the strata or the layers, not 'archaeology in town' (Belge, 2005). On the other hand, 'conservation' is a management system to protect and preserve archaeological heritage by using specific conservation techniques and methods (Orbaşlı, 2008:46). Yet, problems of archaeological sites in urban areas, especially those resulted from urban development, could not be solved only through conservation techniques and archaeological studies, but also spatial planning processes, through which development activities on and around archaeological sites should be directed and control in order to mitigate negative impacts of urban development (Hague Recommendation, 1967; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992). Thus, conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is also a subject matter of urban planning discipline. However, it is not achievable for an urban planner to develop efficient solutions for specific problems of archaeological sites in urban areas without getting involved in conservation and archaeology discussions. Therefore, specific discussions from archaeology and conservation disciplines are referred within the scope of this dissertation.

1.4. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY OF THE STUDY

Despite the fact that archaeological sites in urban areas are being protected by specific legislative and organizational structures within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems, there are problematic issues on conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes. It is assumed in this dissertation that most of the problems regarding conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas in Turkey are originated from the lack of integration between conservation and planning processes. Based on this assumption, the main aim of this dissertation is to achieve a critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning processes for determining where there are problematic issues in process and outcome integrations. Determining problematic issues in a systematic way could give the opportunity to inquire the ways about how to conserve archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes for creating sustainable settlements.

The general research methodology of the dissertation is selected as 'Qualitative Research' in order to "... dig deep to get a complete understanding of the phenomenon" (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:133). Qualitative research methodology embodies different strategies, such as ethnographic studies, phenomenology and case study; yet, all of them have two common points: focusing on phenomena that occur in their natural settings and studying these phenomena in their all complexity (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:133). Among different strategies, the research strategy of this dissertation is selected as 'Case Study', due to the reason that case study research strategy is quite useful to examine and evaluate single phenomenon at local level (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:133). The single phenomenon at local level is defined as 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes' within the context of this dissertation.

Based on research methodology of the dissertation, the study is carried in four stages (Figure 1.1):

- Firstly, conservation and sustainability discussions are reviewed in details in order to derive key issues about conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes for creating sustainable settlements,
- Subsequently, qualities of spatial planning process that integrate conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas are redefined based on key issues,
- Then, Turkish conservation and planning systems are evaluated on selected case study area in order to determine in which points there are problems in achieving integration, and

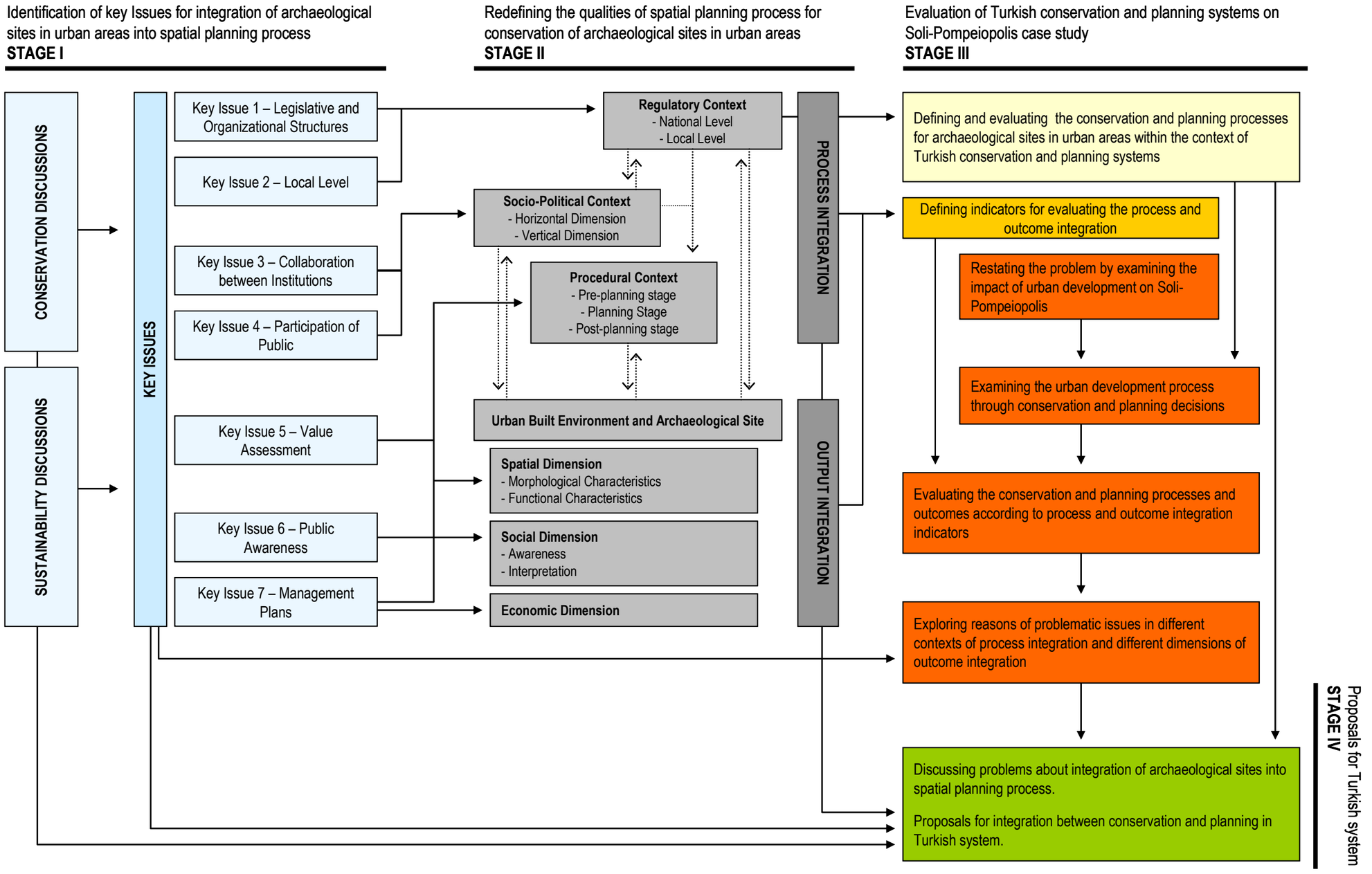


Figure 1.1: Flowchart representing the research strategy of the dissertation

- Finally, a set of proposals are developed to overcome problematic issues in Turkish conservation and planning systems in order to conserve archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes more efficiently.

The study is started by defining the theoretical framework through reviewing and evaluating a broad literature on 'conservation of archaeological sites through spatial planning processes for creating sustainable settlements'. The literature for defining the theoretical framework is composed of different 'international documents', including conventions, recommendations and resolutions prepared by international organizations such as ICOMOS and the Council of Europe, 'concluding documents of international meetings' organized as conferences, symposiums or workshops, and international and national 'researches' on conservation, archaeology, sustainability and planning. The theoretical study is conducted in two parts.

The first part of the theoretical study includes reviews of international documents and concluding documents of international meetings, which point out 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas as a spatial planning problem' and which underline the necessity of 'conservation of archaeological sites for sustainable development'. A set of key issues are derived by evaluating international documents and concluding documents of international meetings on conservation and sustainability issues. These key issues are then used for redefining the qualities of spatial planning processes for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas in the second part of the theoretical study. Theoretical framework forms the basis for developing indicators to evaluate the conservation and planning processes on the case study area.

For conducting the case study, firstly, spatial and temporal frameworks of the analytical study are determined. Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in the western coastline of the city of Mersin is selected as the case study area, due to the reason that recent urban development history, and conservation and planning experience of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site represent a typical example to examine how conservation and planning processes operate within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems. The temporal framework is determined as the period between years 1978 and 2008, which is started by the year when Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was first identified and designated. Afterwards, different data sets are brought together that are obtained from archive studies, land-use studies, key informant and public interviews, and public surveys. A comprehensive database is conducted by using these different data sets during pre-analytical

studies. Through analysis of these data by using three different methods, which are process, context and causality analysis, problematic issues in Turkish conservation and planning systems are defined.

Based on the theoretical framework and the findings of the case study, a concluding discussion is carried on how to achieve 'integration of conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas into spatial planning processes' by proposing necessary modifications in current 'Turkish conservation and planning systems'.

1.5. CONTENT OF THE STUDY

Following this Introduction Chapter, Chapter 2 represents theoretical discussions about conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes. Chapter 2 aims to answer the specific question: What are the qualities of spatial planning process that integrates conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas for sustainable development? In order to answer this question, the first section of Chapter 2 reviews international documents, concluding documents of international meetings and different researches from conservation and sustainability literatures in order to drive key issues about how to conserve archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes for creating sustainable settlements. The second section of Chapter 2 focuses on redefining qualities of spatial planning process for archaeological sites in urban areas based on the key issues derived from conservation and sustainability discussions. Accepting 'integration' as the keyword for redefining the qualities of spatial planning process, regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts of 'process integration' and spatial, social and economic dimensions of 'outcome integration' are discussed throughout the second section of Chapter 2.

Due to the reason that conservation of archaeological sites through spatial planning processes is mainly a legal concern, the legislative and organizational structures on 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes' is examined within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems in Chapter 3. The changing scope of Turkish conservation and planning systems since the 1950s are examined by focusing on changes in legislative and organizational structures regarding conservation and planning processes for

archaeological sites. Concluding the chapter, inefficiencies of Turkish conservation and planning systems in conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes are discussed. All these discussions provide a legal framework for examining and evaluating the conservation and planning processes within the case study area.

Chapter 4 represents the methodological framework of the case study. The first section of Chapter 4 explains the reasons why Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is selected as a case study. In the second section, spatial and temporal frameworks and assumptions of the case study are clarified. The third section introduces the data sets and methods for data collection and processing. In the last section of Chapter 4, different methods used for data analysis are presented; as well as, a set of indicators for evaluating the qualities of spatial planning process is developed.

The aim of Chapter 5 is to evaluate process and outcome integration in Turkish conservation and planning systems on the selected case study area, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, in accordance with the methodological framework presented in Chapter 4. Submitting the results of the analytical study, this chapter is structured in five sections. In the first section, the main problem of the dissertation is redefined by discussing how urban development process has evolved on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Afterwards, in the second section, conservation and planning processes and outcomes of these decisions on urban built environment are examined. In the third section, the process and its spatial, social and economic outcomes are evaluated by using indicators developed in Chapter 4. In the fourth section, a causality analysis is conducted for discussing the reasons of problematic issues in integration.

The Conclusion chapter is designed in order to derive inferences from theoretical discussions with the intention to propose changes in Turkish conservation and planning systems in order to obtain integration between conservation and planning processes for creating sustainable settlements. Moreover, a set of proposals about how urban built environment and archaeological site could be integrated spatially, socially and economically on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site case study is represented. Dissertation is concluded by stating the significance of the study and the suggestions for further studies.

CHAPTER 2

CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS THROUGH SPATIAL PLANNING PROCESS FOR SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT

Settlements, urban or rural, are the results of a historical process, traces of which could be followed through physical remains of past communities. Archaeological sites constitute an important part of these physical remains, through which archaeological studies provide information about settlement patterns of societies and their way of life prehistoric and classical periods (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Article 1). Archaeological sites are well-worth keeping and caring appropriately to ensure their protection and preservation; because, they enrich our lives by helping us to understand the past and they add an identity to the urban built environment by creating livability and vitality. Furthermore, archaeological sites represent various values, from scientific to symbolic, economic to social for present and future generations (Lipe, 1984; Cooper *et al.,* 1995; Firth, 1995; Pearson and Sullivan, 1995; Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998; Mason and Avrami, 2000; Howard, 2003; Asatekin; 2004; Carman, 2005). On this account, archaeological sites are regarded as significant and integral elements of the built environment.

Nevertheless, archaeological sites are under the threat of various natural and man-made factors, out of which 'urban development' is mostly underlined by different researches (Martin-Bueno, 1984; Biörnstad, 1989; Price, 1989; Nickens, 1991; Skeates, 2000; Burke, 2001; Palumbo, 2002; Tuna, 2004). Being vulnerable in its nature, any damage would result in irreversible loss of knowledge and values that archaeological sites represent. On the other hand, due to being non-renewable and finite in its nature, it would not be possible to reverse or repair the damage given to archaeological sites (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Article 2; Carman, 2002). Thus, like many other elements of cultural heritage, archaeological sites should be protected and preserved for the benefit of both present and future generation through conservation activities.

As emphasized in different international documents (Hague Recommendation, 1967; Recommendation no. R(89)5, 1989; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992; European Code of Good Practice, 2000) and researches (Delaunay, 1984; Pearson and Sullivan, 1995; Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998; Demas, 2002; Mason and Avrami, 2002), negative impacts of urban development could not be mitigated only through technical solutions and archaeological studies, but also through management processes. Approaching conservation not only as a technical issue, but also as a management process, spatial planning processes become integral part a complex conservation system, which direct and control urban development on and around archaeological sites.

Within this general framework, the aim of this chapter is to represent the theoretical framework of the dissertation. In the first section, international documents and concluding documents of international meetings are reviewed for deriving key issues on conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes for creating sustainable settlements for conducting the theoretical basis of the dissertation. In the second section, qualities of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas are redefined based on key issues derived from conservation and sustainability discussions for developing the theoretical framework of the dissertation.

2.1. CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS, SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT AND SPATIAL PLANNING PROCESSES

Societies have been assigning values to historic buildings and monuments for preserving and protecting them through ages. Erder (1975) indicates that historically, the origin of the idea of 'conservation' dates back to the Roman times. Yet, the 20th century could be regarded as an important turning point in changing and expanding scope of cultural heritage conservation understanding in Europe (Cleere, 1989:2; Orbaşlı, 2008:20-21). Destruction of so many historic buildings resulting from two World Wars have shown the need for common agreements for preserving and protecting cultural heritage not only with national solutions, but also with international collaboration, as well as the need for the interchange of experience and cooperation for the protection of cultural heritage among Europe (Cleere, 1989:1-2; Staniforth, 2000:2).

After the World War I, with inception of the League of Nations[21] in 1919, the International Museums Office[22] has suggested two international meetings. The first meeting, "International Conference for the Study of Scientific Methods for the Examination and Preservation of Works of Art" was held in Rome in 1930, with the aim to study scientific methods for the examination and preservation of works of arts. The second meeting, "First International Congress of Architects and Technicians of Historic Monuments" was held in Athens in 1931 intending to discuss the problems related to the conservation of monuments. Main issues of the Congress in Athens have been declared as 'Athens Charter' for the Restoration of Historic Monuments, which was "… the first international document outlining modern conservation policy" (Orbaşlı, 2008:21).

These initial international efforts were primarily based on conservation of significant or monumental historical structures in urban areas through technical conservation processes. It was the post World War II years during which the technical conservation understanding has started to change into management and the scope of 'cultural heritage' has been expanded from single monuments to site (Cleere, 1989:1).

After the devastation of World War II, most of the European cities have gone through a period of redevelopment. War devastation has seen as an opportunity to explore archaeological remains located in destroyed historical centers, which resulted in archaeological researches and excavations being incorporated into spatial, social and economic planning processes (Cleere, 1989:2). Yet, conservation of archaeological sites within the confines of urban areas is not approached as an integral part of spatial planning processes, but as an initial step to be completed before the development has been taken place. Therefore, the core of archaeological studies of this period was limited to define the scope of rescue excavations for archaeological sites in urban areas. On this account, 'New Delhi Recommendation' on International Principles Applicable to Archaeological

---

[21] "An organization for international cooperation established at the initiative of the victorious Allied Powers at the end of World War I… [created] as a means of preventing another destructive world conflict… The League ceased its activities during World War II. In 1946 it was replaced by the United Nations, which inherited many of its purposes and methods and much of its structure." (Britannica Online: Nations, League of)

[22] "The first organized cooperation among museums at the international level arose through the League of Nations' Committee of Intellectual Cooperation. In 1922 the Committee established an International Museums Office, which initiated a number of studies and publications until it went out of existence in 1946. In that year the International Council of Museums (ICOM) was created, and today this nongovernmental organization provides a world forum for museum professionals. "(Britannica Online: museum, operation of, pp.8)

Excavations, adopted by UNESCO[23] in 1956, has focused on methods and techniques related with archaeological excavations (New Delhi Recommendation, 1956).

The reconstruction period of the 1950s has been followed by a worldwide economic boom and rapid industrialization in the 1960s negative impacts of which has been observed as destruction of historical city centers and archaeological sites. The development pressure of the 1960s has reinforced conservation and planning disciplines to work in collaboration for conservation of cultural heritage in urban areas. Both the planning and conservation disciplines have started to search for ways to overcome 'the dilemma between protection and development' by the end of 1960s.

This search of conservation and planning disciplines has been fostered mainly by international documents and concluding documents of international meetings. The first impulse was directed from international efforts emphasizing the necessity of integration of archaeological sites into spatial planning processes in all levels (Hague Recommendation, 1967; Recommendation no. R(89)5, 1989; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992). The second impulse was directed from sustainability discussions stressing the inevitability of conservation and maintenance of archaeological sites in urban areas for creating sustainable settlements (Agenda 21, 1992; Habitat Agenda, 1996; Recommendation Rec(2002)1, 2002). These international documents and concluding documents of international meetings on conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas for sustainable development are reviewed in this section.

2.1.1. Conservation of Archaeological Sites in Urban Areas

The main turning point in conservation of cultural heritage understanding could be taken as the international meeting "Second International Congress of Architects and Technicians of Historic Monuments" organized in Venice in 1964 and its concluding document, "International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites, usually referred to as the 'Venice Charter'. By Venice Charter, the historical buildings and monuments, as well as the cultural landscape are being considered as the 'cultural heritage', and conservation of single monument understanding has shifted to conservation of monuments within their contexts and together with their environments (Venice Charter, 1965: Article 1).

[23] UNESCO: United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization

The Venice Charter introduced conservation of cultural heritage also as a governance problem. Accordingly, cultural heritage should be protected and preserved by specific guidelines, laws and international agreements, and each nation state and its government, as well as every person, should have responsibility in conservation of cultural heritage (Venice Charter, 1965: Articles 4-8).

Venice Charter has long been recognized as the most significant document dealing with general principles of conservation. In 1965, ICOMOS was established as an international non-governmental organization, on foundation of which the Venice Charter was used as the doctrinal document (Orbaşlı, 2008:23). Following the Venice Charter, international meetings and their concluding documents within the last forty years developed general frameworks about conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas also through spatial planning processes.

The first international document underlying the importance of active maintenance of cultural heritage within the context of regional planning was 'Hague Recommendation', which was declared by the Council of Europe on May 1967. Considering that "monuments, groups or areas of buildings of historical and artistic interest not only form an irreplaceable cultural asset, but are also part of the human environment" (Hague Recommendation, 1967: Article A) and also considering that "physical planning is the most appropriate implement to solve the problems of built environment in a harmonious manner" (Hague Recommendation, 1967: Article B), planning at all levels was accepted as the most adequate means of attaining the integration of cultural heritage into urban and rural life "… in order to ensure protection and rehabilitation of cultural heritage effectively, to form part of a social process and to enrich human environment" (Hague Recommendation, 1967: Article C).

'European Convention' on the Protection of Archaeological Heritage was enacted by the Council of Europe in 1969[24]. European Convention was mainly concerned with methods and techniques about archaeological excavations. The main aim was to set a common attitude towards the management of archaeological excavations and distribution of information based on excavations for scientific, cultural and educational purposes. European Convention recommended delimitation and protection of sites and areas of archaeological interest through designations, and creation of reserve zones for the preservation of material evidence to be excavated by later generations "… with the object of

[24] The Convention was reviewed in the late 1970s, in order to concern with also under water archaeological heritage and illegal trade in movable archaeological heritage.

ensuring the protection of deposits and sites where archaeological objects lie hidden" (European Convention, 1969: Article 2).

Recognized the need to identify and permanently protect the world's special areas, 'World Heritage Convention' Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and Natural Heritage was adopted in 1972, through which UNESCO invited member states to nominate places of outstanding universal value as 'world heritage sites' to be included in the world heritage list. The significance of conservation of archaeological heritage as a planning problem continued to be emphasized by the World Heritage Convention. According to World Heritage Convention, a world heritage site should have effective and active measures for the protection, conservation and presentation. Accordingly, World Heritage Convention stated that each State Party was committed

> (a) to adopt a general policy which aims to give the cultural and natural heritage a function in the life of the community and to integrate the protection of that heritage into comprehensive planning programmes;
> (b) to set up within its territories, where such services do not exist, one or more services for the protection, conservation and presentation of the cultural and natural heritage with an appropriate staff and possessing the means to discharge their functions;
> (c) to develop scientific and technical studies and research and to work out such operating methods as will make the State capable of counteracting the dangers that threaten its cultural or natural heritage;
> (d) to take the appropriate legal, scientific, technical, administrative and financial measures necessary for the identification, protection, conservation, presentation and rehabilitation of this heritage; and
> (e) to foster the establishment or development of national or regional centres for training in the protection, conservation and presentation of the cultural and natural heritage and to encourage scientific research in this field. (World Heritage Convention, 1972: Article 5)

World Heritage Convention strengthened the protection of designated sites by giving responsibility on nations to co-operate for the protection and preservation of the world heritage sites. The necessity for the presentation of the cultural heritage to the public by assigning function in urban life and to integrate conservation activities into planning programs were central emphasizes of World Heritage Convention.

As another turning point in conservation understanding, the Congress of Amsterdam as crowing event of European Architectural Heritage Year 1975 was organized in Amsterdam in October 1975, concluding remarks of which was published as 'Amsterdam Declaration'. Amsterdam Declaration could be seen as the first detailed international document leading technical conservation

understanding to more a management approach by introducing the concept of 'integrated conservation', by stressing the importance of local authority and participation of citizens in conservation activities, and by encouraging collaboration between conservation and planning.

Following Amsterdam Declaration, the Council of Europe adopted 'Resolution R(76)28' concerning the Adaptation of Laws and Regulations to the Requirements of Integrated Conservation of the Architectural Heritage. Integrated conservation of cultural heritage of monuments and sites was defined as

> … the whole range of measure aimed at ensuring the perpetuation of that heritage, its maintenance as part of an appropriate environment, whether manmade or natural, its utilisation and its adaptation to the needs of society. (Resolution R(76)28, 1975: Article I-2)

The objectives of integrated conservation of cultural heritage of monuments and sites were listed as,

> 1. The conservation of monuments, group of buildings and sites through:
> - measures to safeguard them;
> - steps to ensure a physical preservation of their constituent parts;
> - operations aimed at their restoration and enhancement.
> 2. The integration of monuments, group of buildings and sites into physical environment of present day society through programmes designed to:
> - give new life to monuments and old buildings belonging to groups by assigning them a social purpose, possibly differing from their original function but compatible with their dignity, and as far as possible in keeping with the character of their setting;
> - rehabilitate buildings, particularly those intended for habitation, by renovating their internal structure and adapting it to the needs of modern life, while carefully preserving features of cultural interest. (Resolution R(76)28, 1975: Article I-2/1-2)

Stated as a principle of integrated conservation, the Resolution adopted these objectives of integrated conservation should be a part of spatial planning processes in all scales (Resolution R(76)28, 1975: Article II-1). The Resolution also developed a series of national integrated conservation policies about financial, administrative, social and educational measures to be guide for member states in reviewing their legislative and organizational structures (Resolution R(76)28, 1975: Section III).

One of the most significant steps on international basis about integrating conservation into spatial planning processes was the Colloquy on Archaeology and Planning, organized in Florence by the Council of Europe in 1984. The Colloquy on Archaeology and Planning was important in pointing out the dilemma between archaeology and planning disciplines, which could be summarizes as "… on one side are the planners, concerned with construction and development and on the other side are

the archaeologists, concerned with surveys, inventories, classification and conservation" (Delaunay, 1984:2). By the Colloquy, basic principles of conservation of archaeological sites through spatial planning process were defined basically, as:

> 5.2.1 Ways should be pursued to integrate archaeological considerations into the planning process at all stages, through such means as:
> (a) developing a more mutually understandable language
> (b) involving archaeologists in the administrative procedures of planning so that an archaeological opinion has to be taken into account (on a formal or legal basis) in the planning procedures.
> 5.2.2 Once the archaeological potential of a site is known, negotiation should proceed on a tripartite basis (between the archaeologist, the planner and the developer) with a view to the following options:
> (a) change in the development plan in order to avoid disturbing the archaeological deposit
> (b) provision of sufficient time and means for proper scientific investigation of the site (including publication).
> 5.2.3 Planning advice should be taken on minimising wherever possible the intrusion of a lengthy excavation in its setting.
> 5.2.4 If the archaeological remains are to be considered worthy of preservation, special attention should be paid to their interpretation and presentation with regard to the local community and environment; in most cases the archaeological, architectural and environmental elements will comprise a single unit. (Council of Europe, 1987:97-98)

One of the significant concluding remarks of the Colloquy was that establishing archaeological databanks or other forms of information were the preliminary obligations for better understanding of archaeological resources by planners (Council of Europe, 1987:97).

The international emphasis on the integration of archaeological heritage into spatial planning process was continued to be stressed by 'Recommendation no. R(89)5' concerning the Protection and Enhancement of the Archaeological Heritage in the Context of Town and Country Planning Operations, which was introduced by the Council of Europe in 1989[25]. Recommendation no. R(89)5 concentrated on development projects, which has been posing a particular threat to the discovery and protection of the archaeological heritage, with an aim to state "… principles, and particularly with methods, without going into detail on the provisions to be enacted which are the responsibility of each state" (Recommendation no. R(89)5, 1989: Introduction).

[25] This Recommendation is one of the initiators of the revision of the European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage of 1969.

In 1990, 'Charter for the Protection and Management of the Archaeological Heritage' was prepared by ICOMOS. The Charter underlined the necessity of integrated protection policies of archaeology and urban planning, stating that,

> The archaeological heritage is a fragile and non-renewable cultural resource. Land use must therefore be controlled and developed in order to minimize the destruction of the archaeological heritage.
>
> Policies for the protection of the archaeological heritage should constitute an integral component of policies relating to land use, development, and planning as well as of cultural, environmental and educational policies. The policies for the protection of the archaeological heritage should be kept under continual review, so that they stay up to date. The creation of archaeological reserves should form part of such policies.
> The protection of the archaeological heritage should be integrated into planning policies at international, national, regional and local levels.
>
> Active participation by the general public must form part of policies for the protection of the archaeological heritage. This is essential where the heritage of indigenous peoples is involved. Participation must be based upon access to the knowledge necessary for decision-making. The provision of information to the general public is therefore an important element in integrated protection. (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Article 2)

Soon after the ICOMOS Charter, the Council of Europe noticed the necessity to rearrange the legislation for the conservation of archaeological heritage in order to be handled together with planning legislation. So, the Council of Europe revised the European Convention on the Protection of Archaeological Heritage "… on the lessons learnt from the last twenty-two years of experience with the initial convention and incorporates provisions designed to overcome defects and strengthen European co-operation" (Explanatory Report, 1992); thereafter, the 'Malta Convention'[26] was signed in Valetta, Malta, on January 1992.

Acknowledging that archaeological heritage has been under the threat of "… increasing number of major planning schemes, natural risks, clandestine or unscientific excavations and insufficient public awareness" (Malta Convention, 1992: Preamble) and accepting archaeological heritage "… as a source of the European collective memory and as an instrument for historical and scientific study" (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 1), Malta Convention suggested key issues for integrating archaeological heritage into spatial planning processes. By adopting integrated conservation understanding, Malta Convention affirmed that each nation state should undertake the responsibility,

---

[26] Malta Convention is also known as 'Valetta Convention'.

> i. to seek to reconcile and combine the respective requirements of archaeology and development plans by ensuring that archaeologists participate:
> - in planning policies designed to ensure well-balanced strategies for the protection, conservation and enhancement of sites of archaeological interest;
> - in the various stages of development schemes;
> ii. to ensure that archaeologists, town and regional planners systematically consult one another in order to permit:
> - the modification of development plans likely to have adverse effects on the archaeological heritage;
> - the allocation of sufficient time and resources for an appropriate scientific study to be made of the site and for its findings to be published;
> iii. to ensure that environmental impact assessments and the resulting decisions involve full consideration of archaeological sites and their settings;
> iv. to make provision, when elements of the archaeological heritage have been found during development work, for their conservation in situ when feasible;
> v. to ensure that the opening of archaeological sites to the public, especially any structural arrangements necessary for the reception of large numbers of visitors, does not adversely affect the archaeological and scientific character of such sites and their surroundings. (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 5)

Malta Convention suggested that archaeological remains should be conserved *in situ*, as circumstances demand (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 4/i). Besides, Malta Convention stressed the importance of increasing public awareness by conducting educational activities with the aim of explaining the public and the developers why archaeological heritage should be preserved, and by promoting public access especially to archaeological sites (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 9).

Asking for adequate measures for conservation of world heritage sites in World Heritage Convention resulted in introduction of the 'Management Guidelines for World Cultural Heritage Sites' by ICOMOS in 1992. The aim of Management Guideline was to set the main principles on how to conserve and manage world heritage sites[27] (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998). The Management Guideline could be considered as one of the most comprehensive guidelines defining conservation planning process and a regular maintenance program for protection and preservation of cultural heritage sites.

In 1995, ICOMOS issued 'Nara Document', with an aim to point out the importance of authenticity in valuing the common and diverse heritage of humanity (Nara Document, 1995: Article 4). Nara Document underlined that the main reason of conservation of cultural heritage is values attributed to the heritage (Nara Document, 1995: Article 9). Emphasizing that all judgments related to values

[27] "Guidelines for the Management of World Cultural Heritage Sites" was revised first in 1993 and then in 1998.

differ from culture to culture, as well as within the same culture, Nara Document stated that it is not possible to make judgments of value and authenticity based on fixed criteria (Nara Document, 1995: Article 11). Therefore, Nara Document pointed out the importance of assessment of values and authenticity within the cultural contexts heritage belong to, by giving specific consideration to the original characteristics of heritage and to the recognition of local public (Nara Document, 1995: Articles 11-13).

As one of the projects developed within the context of the European Plan for Archaeology[28], 'European Code of Good Practice' entitled as "Archaeology and the Urban Project" was issued in 2000 by the Council of Europe. The aim of the European Code of Good Practice was "… to enhance the protection of the European urban archaeological heritage through facilitating co-operation between planners, archaeologists and developers" (European Code of Good Practice, 2000: Objectives).

In 2002, 'Ename Charter' for the Interpretation of Cultural Heritage Sites was published by ICOMOS[29]. Acknowledging that interpretation and presentation of cultural heritage sites is an integral part of the conservation process, main aim of Ename Charter was "… to define the basic principles of Interpretation and Presentation as essential components of heritage conservation efforts and as a means of enhancing public appreciation and understanding of cultural heritage sites (Ename Charter, 2007: Preamble). Ename Charter searched for ways to encourage "… a wide public appreciation of cultural heritage sites as places and sources of learning and reflection about the past, as well as valuable resources for sustainable community development and intercultural and intergenerational dialogue" (Ename Charter Online: The Initiative). Basic objectives and principles of cultural heritage site interpretation and presentation were defined as followed,

> - Principle 1: Access and Understanding
> Interpretation and presentation programmes, in whatever form deemed appropriate and sustainable, should facilitate physical and intellectual access by the public to cultural heritage sites.
> - Principle 2: Soundness of Information Sources
> Interpretation and presentation should be based on evidence gathered through accepted scientific and scholarly methods as well as from living cultural traditions.

---

[28] The 'European Plan for Archaeology', which consisted of a series of pilot projects, was accepted in the meetings held in Valletta, Malta in 1992.

[29] The ENAME Charter was revised six times under the auspices of the ICOMOS since it has been enacted. The latest revision was applied on 10.04.2007 (Ename Charter Online).

- Principle 3: Attention to Setting and Context
The Interpretation and Presentation of cultural heritage sites should relate to their wider social, cultural, historical, and natural contexts and settings.
- Principle 4: Preservation of Authenticity
The Interpretation and presentation of cultural heritage sites must respect the basic tenets of authenticity in the spirit of the Nara Document (1994).
- Principle 5: Planning for Sustainability
The interpretive plan for a cultural heritage site must be sensitive to its natural and cultural environment, with social, financial, and environmental sustainability among its central goals.
- Principle 6: Concern for Inclusiveness
The Interpretation and Presentation of cultural heritage sites must be the result of meaningful collaboration between heritage professionals, associated communities, and other stakeholders.
- Principle 7: Importance of Research, Evaluation, and Training
Continuing research, training, and evaluation are essential components of the interpretation of a cultural heritage site. (Ename Charter Online: Principles)

The APPEAR[30] Guide, which was being worked on by the European Commission, was foreseen to be a practical guide for enhancing the values of urban archaeological sites and for managing archaeological remains in towns and cities. The APPEAR Guide was designed in order to "… help all those involved in projects for enhancing urban archaeological sites" (APPEAR Online). The method provided by the APPEAR Guide was based on a systematic management program prepared by an inter-disciplinary group. The APPEAR Guide was prepared for "… enhancement of urban archaeological remains of any period which are to be made available to the public whilst ensuring their conservation within a new or existing architectural envelope" (APPEAR Guide, 2006:11). Yet, APPEAR Guide did not advocate systematic enhancement of discovered remains that, in many cases, "… alternative methods such as total excavation or the establishment of protected archaeological areas may be a better solution" (APPEAR Guide, 2006:11).

2.1.2. Conservation of Archaeological Sites in Urban Areas for Sustainable Development

As a reaction to global increase in industrial development and capitalist type of production, as well as the excessive consumption of the world's natural resources during the 1960s and the 1970s, there has been a growing interest for conservation and management of natural resource towards rapid and uncontrolled development trends and diffusion policies (Keene, 2003:11-13). By the end

[30] APPEAR: Accessibility Projects for the Sustainable Preservation and Enhancement of Urban Sub-soil Archaeological Remains

of the 1980s, environmental issues became the starting point of sustainability discussions, especially fostered by Brundtland Report[31] in 1987.

Brundtland Report approached environmental and development issues to be solved by collective international action rather than through national solution. Main concerns of Brundtland Report were conservation of biodiversity and ecological integrity, ensuring appropriate valuation of environmental assets, integration of environmental and economic goals, securing the social equity and providing community participation (Rodwell, 2007:56). Apart from these concerns, the most significant contribution of Brundtland Report could be regarded as the introduction of the concept of 'equity' for both intra-generational and inter-generational context. 'Sustainability' was introduced as an umbrella term for environmental protection, economic growth and social equity. Within this context, sustainable development is defined as "development which meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs" in Brundtland Report (1987:54)[32].

According to Diesendorf (1999:3), the definition of sustainable development in Brundtland Report emphasizes the long-term aspect of the concept of sustainability while introducing the ethical principle of equity between present and future generations. The 'needs' term used within the definition refers to "…a sound environment, a just society and a healthy economy" (Diesendorf, 1999:3). The 'development' in the context of sustainability is not only a development in the economic sense. Sustainable development is about increasing quality of life, covering the social and economic improvement in a broad sense, while considering environmental criteria at the same time. The environmental concern does not mean freezing the ecosystem, but using resources in optimum level and keeping changes at non-destructive rates (Diesendorf, 1999:3; Gallopin, 2003:25).

---

[31] The Brundtland Report, or *Our Common Future*, is prepared by the World Commission on Environment and Development in 1987 by an international group of politicians, civil servants and experts on the environment and development. (The Encyclopedia of the Atmospheric Environment: Sustainability Online: Brundtland Report)

[32] The Brundtland Report highlighted three fundamental components to sustainable development: environmental protection, economic growth and social equity. The report also suggested that equity, growth and environmental maintenance are simultaneously possible and that each country is capable of achieving its full economic potential whilst at the same time enhancing its resource base. The report recognized that achieving this equity and sustainable growth would require technological and social change. (The Encyclopedia of the Atmospheric Environment: Sustainability Online: Brundtland Report)

Following the Brundtland Report, international efforts towards defining, promoting and implementing sustainability at international, national and local levels have shown significant progress. Enforced mainly by the "Rio Earth Summit Conference on Environment and Development" held in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 and "Habitat II – United Nations Conference on Human Settlements" held in Istanbul in 1996, sustainability has been accepted as an international principle.

The need for strategies for sustainable development was first recognized at the Rio Earth Summit in 1992. Heads of Government from all around the world have adopted the Rio Declaration on Environment and Development, the Statement of Principles for the Sustainable Management of Forests, and 'Agenda 21'.

Agenda 21 was accepted as the blueprint on sustainable development detailing how to make development socially, economically and environmentally sustainable. Agenda 21 suggested individual cities to

> … improve the urban environment by promoting social organization and environmental awareness through the participation of local communities in the identification of public services needs, the provision of urban infrastructure, the enhancement of public amenities and the protection and/or rehabilitation of older buildings, historic precincts and other cultural artifacts. (Agenda 21, 1992: Article 7.20/b)

Different than Rio Earth Summit Conference, which has focused mostly on environmental issues, the purpose of Habitat II Conference was to address two specific themes related with development issues: 'adequate shelter for all' and 'sustainable human settlements development in an urbanizing world'. At the end of the Conference, İstanbul Declaration and 'Habitat Agenda' were issued.

Through Habitat II Conference, sustainability and sustainable development discussions were carried forward from environmental issues also to cultural environment and cultural heritage. It was emphasized in Habitat Agenda that sustainable development could be achieved not only through sustainable natural environments, but also through sustainable cultural environments by stating that,

> The sustainability of the global environment and human life will not be achieved unless, among other things, human settlements in both urban and rural areas are made economically buoyant, socially vibrant and environmentally sound, with full respect for cultural, religious and natural heritage and diversity. (Habitat Agenda, 1996: Article 101)

Accordingly, in Habitat Agenda, objectives of sustainable settlements were defined as,

> protecting public health, providing for safety and security, education and social integration, promoting equality and respect for diversity and cultural identities, increased accessibility for persons with disabilities, and preservation of historic, spiritual, religious and culturally significant buildings and districts, respecting local landscapes and treating the local environment with respect and care.
>
> The preservation of the natural heritage and historical human settlements, including sites, monuments and buildings, particularly those protected under the UNESCO Convention on World Heritage Sites, should be assisted, including through international cooperation. It is also of crucial importance that spatial diversification and mixed use of housing and services be promoted at the local level in order to meet the diversity of needs and expectations. (Habitat Agenda, 1996: Article 30)

'Conservation and rehabilitation of the historical and cultural heritage' was considered as one of the key issues of sustainable human settlements (Habitat Agenda, 1996: Article 152) and different actions were defined, including:

> 153. To promote historical and cultural continuity and to encourage broad civic participation in all kinds of cultural activities, Governments at the appropriate levels, including local authorities, should:
> (a) Identify and document, whenever possible, the historical and cultural significance of areas, sites, landscapes, ecosystems, buildings and other objects and manifestations and establish conservation goals relevant to the cultural and spiritual development of society;
> (b) Promote the awareness of such heritage in order to highlight its value and the need for its conservation and the financial viability of rehabilitation;
> (c) Encourage and support local heritage and cultural institutions, associations and communities in their conservation and rehabilitation efforts and inculcate in children and youth an adequate sense of their heritage;
> (d) Promote adequate financial and legal support for the effective protection of the cultural heritage;
> (e) Promote education and training in traditional skills in all disciplines appropriate to the conservation and promotion of heritage;
> (f) Promote the active role of older persons as custodians of cultural heritage, knowledge, trades and skills.
> 154. To integrate development with conservation and rehabilitation goals, Governments at the appropriate levels, including local authorities, should:
> (a) Recognize that the historical and cultural heritage is an important asset, and strive to maintain the social, cultural and economic viability of historically and culturally important sites and communities;
> (b) Preserve the inherited historical settlement and landscape forms, while protecting the integrity of the historical urban fabric and guiding new construction in historical areas;
> (c) Provide adequate legal and financial support for the implementation of conservation and rehabilitation activities, in particular through adequate training of specialized human resources;

(d) Promote incentives for such conservation and rehabilitation to public, private and nonprofit developers;

(e) Promote community based action for the conservation, rehabilitation, regeneration and maintenance of neighbourhoods;

(f) Support public and private sector and community partnerships for the rehabilitation of inner cities and neighbourhoods;

(g) Ensure the incorporation of environmental concerns in conservation and rehabilitation projects;

(h) Take measures to reduce acid rain and other types of environmental pollution that damage buildings and other items of cultural and historical value;

(i) Adopt human settlements planning policies, including transport and other infrastructure policies, that avoid environmental degradation of historical and cultural areas;

(j) Ensure that the accessibility concerns of people with disabilities are incorporated in conservation and rehabilitation projects. (Habitat Agenda, 1996: Articles 153-154)

In 2001, the 4th Annual US/ICOMOS International Symposium under the theme of '"Managing Change: Sustainable Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment" was organized. The Symposium explored "…issues of sustainability through conservation as a new model for stewardship as it relates to design, technology, economics, development, and social viability" (Teutonico and Matero, 2003:viii). As concluding remarks of the Symposium, the importance of approaching conservation as a part of larger processes of development and concerns of social equity and the quality of life, public participation in conservation processes, and working in a multi-disciplinary way to look outside the confines of conservation issues were underlined as crucial items for sustainability in conservation of cultural heritage (Teutonico and Matero, 2003:209).

In 2002, the European Council enacted 'Recommendation Rec(2002)1' on the Guiding Principles for Sustainable Spatial Development of the European Continent with an aim to establish a methodology concerning also heritage management in the framework of sustainable development discussions. Recommendation Rec(2002)1 stated three main principles for sustainable development: economic development, social balance and protection of the environment including the cultural and natural heritage. Yet, it was recommended that very strict protection measures could not have significant impacts of the protection of cultural and natural heritage. In this respect, conservation of cultural and natural heritage could no longer be considered on its own as an objective; instead, it should be approached as an essential tool for sustainable development.

In 2002, the Conservation of Cultural Heritage for Sustainable Development Workshop was organized as a part of the 5th European Commission Conference "Cultural Heritage Research: A Pan-European Challenge" on May 2002 in Cracow, Poland. The concluding remarks of the Workshop stressed the need for a holistic approach in conservation of archaeological heritage,

> …with the aim of encompassing both natural resources and the cultural environment, the improvement of living standards, the evaluation of a sustainable balance between historic and economic benefits, the underpinning of awareness, as well as the appropriation of identity, which improves integration. (Sabbioni, 2002)

Concluding remarks of the Workshop also underlined the need for the involvement of local community into conservation activities by adopting a bottom-up approach, which would improve the integration between the archaeological heritage and the public. The Workshop pointed out that the concepts of sustainability should underpin archaeological heritage conservation and management methods (Sabbioni, 2002).

2.1.3. Conservation of Archaeological Sites in Urban Areas through Spatial Planning Processes for Sustainable Development

The core of these international documents and concluding documents of international meetings is that archaeological sites could not be protected and preserved by only technical conservation activities and archaeological studies, but also through comprehensive management and planning processes. The subject of 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas' has been conceptualized also as an urban planning problem and considered within the context of sustainable development discussions. However, conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes requires a different approach than any other urban area or than any other cultural heritage structure, which could continue to be economically productive while being protected (Henry, 1993:15). In this respect, spatial planning process necessitates to be reformulated by considering the specific nature of archaeological sites.

International documents and concluding documents of international meetings provide a set of key issues to be an input for redefining the qualities of spatial planning process in urban areas in relation with archaeological sites, including:

- constituting legislative and organizational structures for conservation of archaeological sites also through spatial planning processes,
- developing local solutions for local problems,
- establishing cooperation between different disciplines and different institutions,
- participation of public into conservation and planning processes,
- importance of recognition and assessment of heritage value,
- increasing public awareness and knowledge through presentation of archaeological remains and effective accessibility, and
- preservation and enhancement of archaeological sites through management plans and formulating these specific management plans as a part of spatial plans in different scales.

Key Issue 1 – Legislative and Organizational Structures:

Being the heritage of all, international documents assign the responsibility of protecting and preserving cultural heritage to all people. Yet, preparing legislative and organizational structures about conservation of cultural heritage is appointed under the responsibility of governments (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Article 3; Malta Convention, 1992: Articles 2-12). Governments are asked to undertake the tasks of developing national strategies including protective legislative arrangements and national management programs, establishing organizational structures and obtaining financial sources and technical staff for conservation activities.

Governments protect cultural heritage actively, by establishing museums, reserves, registers or listing, and they protect cultural heritage passively by safeguarding the heritage from destructive activities and actions (Bademli, 2005:22-23). Active or passive, the aptitude of governments to protect cultural heritage depends on existence and effectiveness of,

1. Certain social and governmental institutions, and the collaboration between these institutions (Lipe, 1984:2), and
2. Combination of complex factors defined by legislations, including definition, registering, listing, maintenance and planning of archaeological heritage, and incentives and penalties about archaeological heritage conservation and management (Johnston, 2006).

International documents set general principles about conservation and management of cultural heritage through recommendations, set of guidelines and standards to be as a guide for countries in

process of establishing or revising their national conservation and planning systems. Yet, these guidelines and general principles could not be applied directly within the national systems, due to the reason that problems of conservation of archaeological heritage vary between one region of the world and another.

Most of the countries develop systematic measures in order to mitigate damage given to archaeological heritage. However, these conservation systems vary form one country to another because of changing natures of social, political and economic considerations. The fundamental differences between these countries are reflected generally in the differences of legislative and organizational structures. No matter what kind of conservation system is developed, in most of the conservation systems of developed countries, legislative structures broadly consist wholly or in part,

- Protection and preservation of monuments and sites,
- Integrating conservation into spatial planning processes,
- Use of monuments and sites to promote education of the public,
- Inclusion of monuments and sites in national and international tourist programs,
- Archaeological excavations and further scientific investigation of monuments, and
- Developing and obtaining solutions for staff and financial sources (Herrmann, 1989:31).

Key Issue 2 – Local Level:

International documents underline the fact that conservation of archaeological sites should be integrated into all levels of planning processes, from policies through plans at the national and regional levels to management programs at the local and site level (Hague Recommendation, 1967; Amsterdam Declaration, 1975; Recommendation no. R(89)5, 1989; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992). However, for achieving sustainable settlements, the most efficient level is accepted as the 'local level' due to three specific reasons (Helmy and Cooper, 2002; Johnston, 2006; Price, 2006).

The first reason is that the local level is especially important, because of being the level in which top-down governmental policies are implemented (Price, 2006:111-112). Official, top-down policies could be different from community-led, bottom-up needs and requirements. Most of the problems in implementation of conservation or planning decisions become apparent at the local level, and policies developed at the local level get more political support, or to the contrary, more rejections.

The second reason is that local level is the level where 'space' turns into 'place' through spatial plans (Helmy and Cooper, 2002:515-516). Through conservation legislations in national level, archaeological sites are primarily defined as 'designated areas'. Designation area is a legal concept appointing the conservation status of the area in general. However, at local level, archaeological site should be more than being a designated area, but a part of the dynamic urban system. This could be achieved by recognizing archaeological sites as a resource in spatial planning processes in local level. Therefore, local level is significant as being the most appropriate level to judge conservation and planning decisions to be sustainable or not, because impacts of decisions and implementations are most clearly observed within this level.

The third reason is that local level is where conflicts between values determined by experts and ascribed by the local people could have significant impacts on archaeological heritage (Johnston, 2006:26). Managing all 'other' values, besides intrinsic values determined by experts, could give the opportunity finding ways to recognize and understand how local people approach the archaeological site. Carrying assessment studies in the local level, by also considering the ascribed values of the local people, could be practical to define conflicts between values, and better solutions could be developed to reduce or manage the conflict between values.

Each settlement and archaeological site has its own specific conditions, problems and judgments. Thus, developing local solutions for local problems is crucial for the conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas (Johnston, 2006; Price, 2006). These specific conditions assign local governments an important role in the recognition and protection of archaeological sites in urban areas and in developing 'local conservation strategies' including statutory controls, advices and incentives, direct land and property management, community development, heritage education and spatial planning (Johnston, 2006:16). Especially spatial planning decisions and implementations at the local level are effective tools for safeguarding the archaeological heritage.

Key Issue 3 – Collaboration between Institutions:

Conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is a multi-dimensional and multi-disciplinary task, which necessitates especially the cooperation between archaeologists and those involved in planning processes (Delaunay, 1987; Malta Convention, 1992). Development decisions on and around archaeological sites, which might have direct or indirect impact on the significance of the

archaeological site, should be achieved by collaboration between all related stakeholders, especially between those who are in charge of preparing, implementing and controlling conservation and planning decisions (Stone, 1997:24).

There should be a professional association established between related organizations and governmental authorities to make information flow easy and effective while taking decisions about the archaeological site (European Code of Good Practice, 2000). The relations between different organizations and governmental authorities need to be 'collaborated' during both decision-making and implementation stages. For establishing collaboration between different institutions and stakeholders, the 'knowledge' is important. The second important issue in collaboration is 'training' (Johnston, 2006). For stakeholders who are responsible from decision-making processes on and around archaeological sites, multidisciplinary skills and approaches should be required.

Key Issue 4 – Participation of Public:

There are two specific meanings of 'public' central to discussions about conservation of archaeological heritage (Merriman, 2004:1). The first meaning of public has a legal scope, as public offices, public authorities, and public interest. The other meaning refers to a group of individuals whose reactions inform public opinion. These two definitions refer to two bodies, the state and the people in simple, which have always been potentially in tension (Merriman, 2004). This tension could be observed also in conservation of archeological sites. On one side there is the archaeology as state apparatus "…which does not reflect the diversity of views and interests held by the public…", on the other side there is the "…public which his disenchanted with the archaeology provided by the state, feeling that it does not reflect their interests, and preferring to explore other ways of understanding the past" (Merriman, 2004:2). This tension could be overcome if governmental authorities recognize, respect and work with the public by involving them into the decision-making processes.

The main argument for advocating participation of public into conservation and planning processes is that the best protectors of the heritage resources are often people who live near the resources (Mabulla, 2000:224). Therefore, forming partnerships between governmental authorities and the local public is fundamental for the success of any heritage management program (Mabulla,

2000:213). Besides, participation of the public into conservation process could be a way to increase the interest of the local public in conservation of archaeological sites.

Participation of the public into conservation and planning processes mostly carried through indirect ways. 'Indirect participation' accepts that decisions are given with experts, preferably by considering different dimensions of urban built environment and the society. Experts are given decisions in the name of public concern, for optimizing public benefit. Public has the right to object decisions given; yet it is a long process, and in most cases, they prefer to find solutions by themselves. Spatial planning processes and conservation action should recognize other ways in which local people could take active role in conservation of archaeological heritage, and they are directly involved into decision-making processes for sharing the responsibility of controlling and contributing into conservation and planning processes. This could be achieved by promoting 'direct participation' and by accepting the public as an integral part of decision-making and implementation processes.

For conservation of archaeological sites, direct and active participation of local public into conservation and planning processes is essential. Direct participation of the public into conservation and planning processes could serve for different benefits, the most important of which is the responsibility given to the public for the conservation of archaeological sites, to be aware of the site and its benefits (Ename Charter, 2007). In cases the public are not brought into focus, sustainability could not be achieved; because they are unlikely to take responsibility for something, they do not feel themselves (McGimsey, 1972; Cleere, 1984; Davis, 1997; Carman, 2005).

Key Issue 5 – Value Assessment:

Either an artifact or a monument located on-land or under-water; all elements of archaeological heritage, as a part of cultural heritage in general, are significant parts of the built environment. Their significance is judged by the "… capacity or potential of the place to demonstrate or symbolize, or contribute to our understanding of, or appreciation of, the human story" (Pearson and Sullivan, 1995:7). The statement of significance indicates simply why the place is important and why it should be preserved, and this significance comes from the fact that archaeological heritage has 'values' (Nara Document, 1995: Article 9; de la Torre and Mason, 2002:3).

Values refer to the positive characteristics attributed to heritage objects and places (Mason and Avrami, 2000:15). These characteristics could be rooted from the object itself or from meanings attributed to these objects, and they are what make a heritage site significant (de la Torre, 2005:5). Attributed values are as important as intrinsic values. Within this context, values related to a cultural heritage could be defined as "… the relative social attribution of qualities to things" (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998:14) or as "… the meanings of the built environment to a whole variety of people" (Howard, 2003:74). As stated by Lipe (1984) and by Carman (2005:26), values embodied in cultural heritage are not only derived from its material being and setting, but also drawn from various social, cultural, political and economic contexts. Therefore, valuation is not only a technical issue, but also a socio-cultural process. Certain values could be related to the physical being of the heritage, whereas other values could be associated with non-physical aspects of both heritage and its context. Cooper *et al.* (1995:235) name this differentiation as tangible – intangible values terms, whereas Firth (1995:56-7) characterizes values as being archaeological and non-archaeological.

There are different value typologies examined in various researches and documents (Lipe, 1984; Cooper et al., 1995; Firth, 1995; Mason and Avrami, 2000; Asatekin, 2004; Uçar, 2007; Orbaşlı, 2008). As stated by Mason and Avrami (2000), several of value types identified within these typology studies overlap, and it is not easy to separate values from each other. According to different typology studies on both archaeological heritage and cultural heritage, values could be examined in two major groups; as intrinsic values and attributed values (Demas, 2003:35).

'Intrinsic values' of archaeological heritage, which are achieved by scientific studies and defined mostly by experts, could be categorized in three groups: scientific, aesthetic and natural values. Archaeological heritage "… offers among other things, a window to the distant past that enhances our understanding of human, social, and technological development" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:13). Therefore, the main importance of archaeological heritage for most of the researchers comes from the fact that archaeological heritage creates an important scientific source of information by simply providing a physical connection to the past (Henry, 1993; Mason and Avrami, 2000:16). This importance adds archaeological heritage a 'scientific value', or as used in different researches in similar or close meanings, research value (Mason and Avrami, 2000), informational value (Lipe, 1984), educational and interpretive value (Henry, 1993) or documentary value (Asatekin, 2004). Scientific value "… concentrates on the information which can be derived from material about the past" (Firth, 1995:56), and it represents the real and potential value for research, education,

interpretation and generation of knowledge. While the scientific value is related with the information that archaeological remains involve; the 'aesthetic value,' on the other hand, is closely related with the visual and physical qualities of the heritage. Rarity, style, material and form are some of those issues considered for the evaluation of aesthetic value (Firth, 1995:57). As the third category, archaeological heritage could represent 'natural values' functioning also as "… a natural resource at the same time as open, green space or as part of a watershed" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:17).

Besides intrinsic values, there are also 'attributed values' of archaeological heritage, which are assigned to archaeological heritage by the public; therefore, which are subjected to change over according to social, cultural and political circumstances (Lipe, 1984; Cooper et al., 1995; Firth, 1995; Mason and Avrami, 2000; Orbaşlı, 2008). These values could be studied in four groups: socio-cultural, economic, symbolic and spiritual values. Archaeological heritage has a socio-cultural value in terms of giving personal and collective identity of a society and sense of place to local community. Besides social and cultural contributions of archaeological heritage, it cannot be ignored that archaeological heritage create a vital source of economy by generating income and job opportunities for the local people (Throsby, 2003). According to Mason and Avrami (2000:17) "economic values constitute a distinct, powerful perspective on heritage values". In this respect, archaeological heritage is considered as a very important category by researchers on cultural tourism (Richards, 2005:23). The third category of attributed values is the 'symbolic value' or the identity value (Mason and Avrami, 2000), which could be defined as "… the capacity of a heritage site to stimulate or maintain group identity and other social relations built through associated with a heritage site" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:17). Symbolic value is mostly rooted from comprehensive features of nationality, territoriality or mainstream belief systems (Firth, 1995:57). The last category of attributed values is the 'spiritual value', or the religious value. Archaeological heritage is attributed spiritual values "… when it is integral to the beliefs or practices of a religious group" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:17). Thus, spiritual value is derived from faith and religious of past or present communities.

Archaeological heritage is worth keeping and caring appropriately to ensure the protection of intrinsic and associated values. However, this does not mean that everything should be protected or restored, which would be impossible considering that most of the cities have been settled through several generations (Fairclough, 2003:24-25). It is imperative to decide on what to protect, for whom and why. This decision-making process is operated by assessing the significance of the heritage.

'Value assessment' could be defined simply as to determine the significance of the archaeological heritage (Darvill, 1998:48-9; Mason and Avrami, 2000:25). The assessment of scientific values has long been based on the choice of historians, architects and archaeologists, and while aesthetic value has been assessed by architects and art historians. Yet, the assessment of other values, especially those ascribed values, has received a cursory interest (Uçar, 2007). However, "conservation shapes society in which it is situated; in turn, it is shaped by the needs and dynamics of that society" and "… we conserve heritage because of the values imputed to it, not for the sake of the material itself" (Mason and Avrami, 2000:25). With only managing archaeological heritage based on expert values could not obtain sustainability. Because, within a dynamic built environment, archaeological heritage justify its existence when there is a socially accepted value system assigned on it (de la Torre, 2005:8; Uçar, 2007).

On this account, there are certain principles and assumptions should be taken into consideration into value assessment process (Darvill, 1995:41; Firth, 1995:56-7; Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998:14; Mason and Avrami, 2000:15-6; Carman, 2005:20):

1. Heritage place or object could have different kind of values all at once. Although attributed values of different stakeholders might be far from each other, each value system has to co-exist, and together they should be considered.
2. Excluding objective qualities such as age, size, and similar factors, heritage values are subjective, context-dependent, changeable and political (Nara Document, 1995). As Lipe (1984:2) states "value is not inherited … [but] is learnt about or discovered in these phenomena by humans, and thus depends on the particular cultural, intellectual, historical, and psychological frames of reference held by the particular individuals or groups involved". Staniforth (2000:5) also underlines the fact that "significance [thus, values] of an object may change with time, depending on historical events and cultural attitudes". This perception emphasizes the relativity of value systems (Darvill, 1995:41).
3. None of those values embedded in archaeological heritage is measured in the same sense and none is exclusive (Carman, 2005:20). Values differ depending on who is carrying the assessment studies, and heritage values depend mainly on one's perspective.

Key Issue 6 – Public Awareness:

The 'public' has been perceived as an aggregate, non-organized community of people; hence, it is used as a collective noun for a long time in conservation and archaeology studies (Merriman, 2004).

Conservation and archaeological studies have been carried on behalf of public by experts. However, in the last decades, it is highly recognized that legislative solutions are not enough to protect the archaeological heritage, and archaeologists are not "…sufficiently involved in the development and implementation of programs which would transmit exactly the messages which the discipline wanted ordinary people to hear" (Smardz Frost, 2004:61). Therefore, it is highly recognized that the public has also important role in conservation of archaeological heritage, especially in urban areas, because "no matter how hard archaeologists try, non-archaeologists will re-appropriate, re-interpret and re-negotiate meanings of archaeological resources to their own personal agenda" (Merriman, 2004:7). In fact, local people could preserve archaeological heritage and prevent the damage given by various factors by acknowledging and acting upon their responsibility to protect it (Kearns and Kirkorian, 1991:247). Therefore, it is important to make conservation a matter of 'public' concern (McGimsey, 1972; Carman 2005:45; Ename Charter; 2007).

Yet, as argued by Carman (2005:46), not every person has an interest in the preservation of archaeological heritage, despite the conventional agreement stating that "the past belongs to all" (Merriman 1991:1). Accordingly, there is a need to create such an interest and increase awareness of the public through 'interpretation' studies. Increase in interpretation could result in increase in awareness of the public, which in return, could increase the interest and the effort of the public to protect and preserve archaeological sites (McGimsey, 1972; Cleere, 1984:61-2; Davis, 1997:85; Burke, 2001; Carman, 2005:46).

Davis (1997) lists three reasons why 'public interpretation' is important in archaeological researches. First, given the current economic situations, it is not possible to fund archaeological researches, including survey, excavation, conservation and exhibition activities, through taxes and governmental support. Monitory support from public through sponsorships or donations is important to carry archaeological researches. However, people tend not to support something they do not understand, or things do not add a meaning to their lives. Hence, it is important for archaeological heritage to engage with the public. Second, and far more important, archaeology is not socially responsible only to preserve the past, but also to make the past accessible. This accessibility is not solely the physical accessibility, but also an intellectual and social accessibility of the past. The last reason is that opening archaeological researches to public view and critique would bring multiple voices and different sights and opinions to conservation and archaeology studies.

Key Issue 7 – Management Plans:

As having different features and vulnerable nature, turning archaeological sites into dynamic elements of urban built environment requires a 'management plan' (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998; Pearson and Sullivan, 1998), or in other name, 'conservation plan' (Demas, 2002). Management plans include decisions and actions on both short-term and long-term maintenance of archaeological sites (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998). Management plans are significant also as being effective tools for increasing accessibility by providing interpretation programs (Pearson and Sullivan, 1998).

Management plans, aiming to resolve issues related with maintenance of archaeological sites, are different from spatial plans prepared in order to determine and control development rights on and around archaeological sites. Although both are prepared in a similar fashion, they are different from each other both in scale and in scope (Pearson and Sullivan, 1998). Spatial plans focus on a broader geographical area, approaching the archaeological site from citywide perspective; whereas, management plans are prepared in order to maintain archaeological remains within the site. Management plans for archaeological sites have different components, such as organizing the visitor access, management of the budget and technical staff, and maintenance of archaeological remains (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998). On the other hand, spatial plans are prepared in order to manage development on and around the site. Despite differences in scale and scope, they are supplementary tools for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas; and, management plans could be considered as an integral part of development plans in different scales.

There are different management plan models developed by different researchers, such as management plan for heritage sites by Pearson and Sullivan (1995:191) management plan for World Heritage Sites by Feilden and Jokilehto (1998:38-39), management plan of Burra Charter[33] (Australian ICOMOS, 1999), and value-based conservation planning process by Demas (2000:30) (Figure 2.1). Yet, in essence, different management models have common points in setting general principles and objectives.

[33] In 1979, "the Australia ICOMOS charter for the conservation of places of cultural significance", Burra Charter, was adopted at a meeting in Burra, South Australia, aiming to define the basic principles and procedures to be followed in the conservation of Australian heritage places. The Charter was revised first in 1981 and then in 1999. With the adoption of the 1999 revisions, the previous versions of the Charter were superseded (Australian ICOMOS Online)

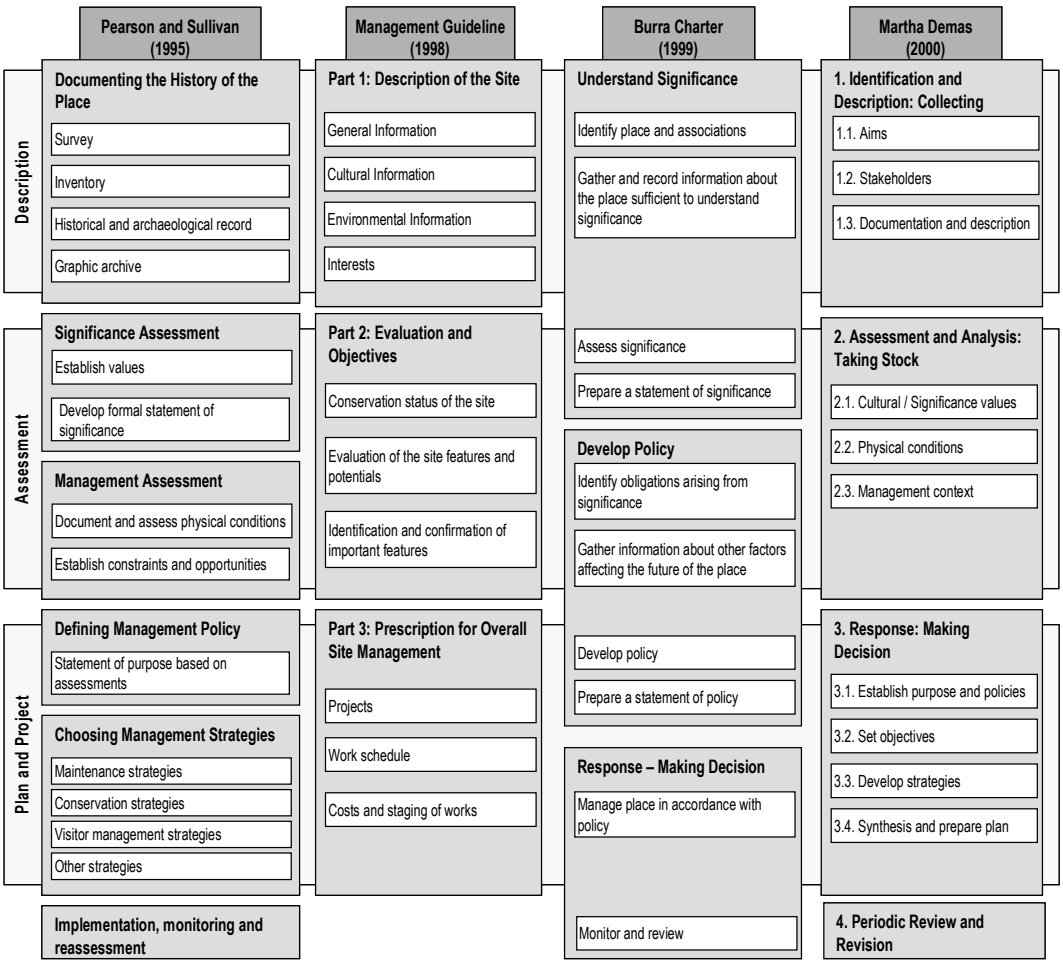


Figure 2.1: Different management plan models

Management planning process includes three main steps, as description, assessment, and decision-making as plan and project. The product of this process is usually a written document including statements about legal status of the site, its significance, management objectives and visions for the future, and rules and principles to follow for realizing management objectives (de la Torre, 2005:217-218). The most crucial step in management planning is 'assessment' of heritage values, which is conducted in order to prepare an archaeological database for planning studies (Australian ICOMOS, 1999; Demas, 2000). Collaborative work of different disciplines and participation of the public into planning process is also an essential principle of management planning (Pearson and Sullivan, 1998).

2.2. QUALITIES OF SPATIAL PLANNING PROCESS FOR CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS FOR SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT

Being an integral part of the built environment, it is essential for archaeological sites to be articulate into the built environment, to participate to the urban life, to contribute to the urban vitality and livability, and to be appropriated and acquired by the citizens (Tankut, 1992). Integration of archaeological sites into urban life could make a distinction in the quality and identity of the urban built environment (Alpan, 2005). Moreover, integration of archaeological sites into the urban built environment could be an opportunity for citizens to encounter their urban past and for promoting a city's identity (Tuna, 1999:227). Spatial plans, which are prepared for directing and controlling urban development on and around archaeological sites, are effective tools for integrating archaeological sites into urban built environment.

Spatial plans for urban areas in relation with archaeological sites could be formulated based on an 'integrated approach'. Integrated planning process could be defined neither as a planning process nor as a conservation process only; instead, as the process aiming to construct a balance between conservation and spatial planning processes for protecting archaeological sites against negative impacts of urban development while ensuring the emerging needs of the society. If archaeological sites are not correctly integrated into urban built environment, the entire planning process could fail, and "… the past [would] simply become both a cultural stumbling block and burdensome to the public" (Cohen, 2001:8). Yet, different contexts of spatial planning process necessitate to be redefined.

Contexts of Spatial Planning Process:

Spatial planning process, also named as master planning, land-use planning or physical planning in different researches, is the process of preparing a guideline, either as cartographic plans or as policy guides or as a combination of both, to be the major tool to control and direct any development activity in regional, city-wide or inner-city scales. Ranges from control of urban development by enforcement of planning and development regulations to preparation and implementation of spatial plans in different scale, spatial planning process manifest itself in different ways. Morphologically, it is the arrangement of the area of land horizontally, and the volume of the space vertically. Functionally, it is the organization of the quantity of human activities in the form of land-use

characteristics including recreation, education, industry, commerce or health areas. Socially and economically, it is the arrangement of the quality of life of people living in. Organizationally, it is directing and controlling the extension of borders of urban built environment through legislative and organizational arrangements (Hall, 2002). Thus, there are different contexts of spatial planning process.

According to Ünlü (2006), spatial planning process has three distinct but interrelated contexts, which are regulatory, socio-political, and procedural contexts. These contexts effect and begin effected by each other, and "the intertwined structure of these contexts produces the spatial context as a living place for the individuals" (Ünlü, 2006:5). Considering the contexts of spatial planning process defined by Ünlü (2006:4-6), conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes could be realized in two dimensions (Figure 2.2).

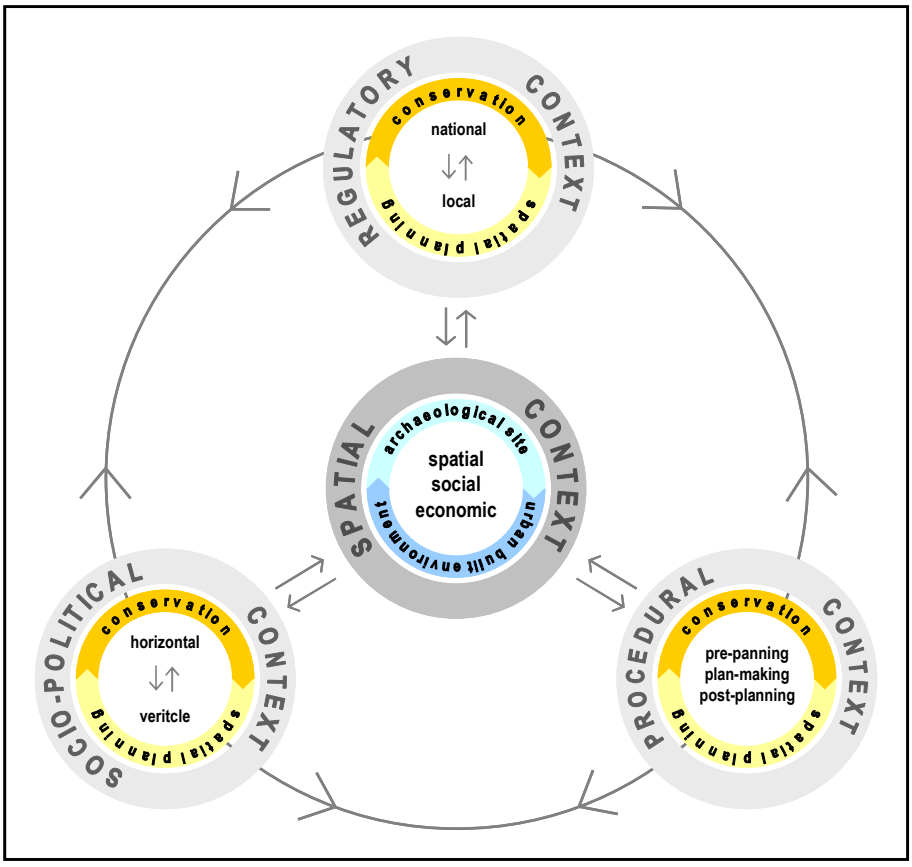


Figure 2.2: Different contexts of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas

Reproduced based on contexts defined by Ünlü (2006:6)

The first dimension is related with the integration of conservation and planning processes on regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts. This dimension is called as 'process integration'. This process formulates the urban built environment and its relations with the archaeological site, namely the spatial context. Therefore, the second dimension is defined as 'outcome integration'. Spatial context has spatial, social and economic dimensions. For conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas, constituting integration in these dimensions is also essential.

These two dimensions of spatial planning process are redefined throughout this section based on key issues derived from conservation and sustainability discussions.

2.2.1. Process Integration

Urban built environment is constituted through interaction between three specific contexts, which are regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts (Ünlü, 2005). These contexts affect and being affected from each other, and they altogether play role in shaping and controlling the spatial, social and economic dimensions of the urban built environment.

Regulatory context is composed of written rules, which are formulated and established through actions of different stakeholders in socio-political context. Written rules defined in regulatory context in turn control actions of these stakeholders. Furthermore, determination of conservation provisions and conservation plan preparation and implementation processes in procedural context are controlled according to these rules defined in regulatory context. Therefore, regulatory context puts limitations on the operation of socio-political and procedural contexts; and among other contexts, regulatory context has a central position within the spatial planning process (Ünlü, 2005). Procedural context is placed at the intersection of regulatory and socio-political contexts due to being highly related with the operation of other contexts; as, procedural context is defined by conservation and planning legislations that are defined in regulatory context and it is operated by the stakeholders whose actions take form in socio-political context (Ünlü, 2005:33-4).

In spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas, these contexts also play important role not only in shaping and in controlling the urban built environment on and around archaeological site, but also in protection and maintenance of archaeological site through

constructing spatial, social and economic integration with urban built environment. In this regard, 'process integration' proposes incorporation of planning and conservation processes, which are operated by different, even sometimes conflicting, regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts.

Regulatory Context of Process Integration:

As Hristina (2005) states "… an appropriate cultural policy and a relevant conservation system are productive factors for preserving the organic link between the monuments, sites and their settings while reflecting the dynamics of modern development". Hence, it is crucial for governments to develop conservation systems for taking necessary precautions and protection measures and for integrating these measures into spatial planning processes.

Regulatory context is composed of written rules defined in national texts such as laws, regulations and bylaws, or local texts such as plan notes or planning regulation of local authorities. Either national or local, the main aim of these written rules should be to direct and control the production of urban built environment and to ensure protection and maintenance of archaeological site by defining forms of development and control with an aim of integration.

There are two levels of regulatory context. The first level is 'national or central level', establishing national policies and integrating conservation issues into spatial planning regulations. This dimension is very much related with Key Issue 1, which proposes constituting national conservation systems. The second level is 'local level', putting emphasis on solving local problems through local solutions, and this dimension is highly associated with Key Issue 2, which argues that a part of problems of archaeological sites in urban areas could be solved in local level most efficiently through bottom-up policies.

Despite the importance of national policies in order to provide general frameworks for conservation and planning processes, it is as much as important to develop local policies shaped and directed in accordance to local conditions. Because every settlement has its own features, so do archaeological sites. It is not possible to select national over local or *vice versa*, nor is it possible to operate the selected as the only tool for the conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas. Both levels should be operated together through giving feedbacks each other. This necessitate a flexible regulatory context, within which national regulatory arrangements put general principles and

guidelines; whereas, local arrangements define local problems and solutions based on general principles set by national regulations.

Socio-Political Context of Process Integration:

Built environment is not only shaped by decisions and implementations adopted by planning authorities, but also by social-political relations between different stakeholders. Socio-political context involves different stakeholders, their actions, responsibilities and roles, and relations between them throughout the spatial planning process (Ünlü, 2005). These stakeholders could have active and passive roles throughout the planning process. Stakeholders could have different priorities, interests and values; thus, they may interact with each other in conflicting or collaborative ways. The success of conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas depends highly on how actively these different priorities, interests and values of the stakeholders involved within spatial planning process and how conflicting priorities, interests and values are collaboratively handled (Demas, 2002:31-33).

Integration on socio-political context is crucial for forming partnership between all related stakeholders for sharing roles, responsibilities and benefits from conservation of archaeological sites (Australian Heritage Commission, 2000:15). Introduction of a broad group of stakeholders within the planning process provide legitimacy of the planning process and planning decisions (de la Torre, 2005:220). For efficient integration of archaeological sites into urban built environment, it is important first to define stakeholders and their contribution to the planning process, and then define relations between these stakeholders. Stakeholders are those people, groups or institutions who have a direct role in conservation and planning of archaeological sites, or simply who have an interest in the archaeological site. Stakeholders of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas could be classified in five main groups with reference to their role in regulatory and procedural contexts (Ünlü, 2006:38-39).

Stakeholders within the first group are those who determine conservation provisions and development rights. They are the main decision-makers, whose tasks and responsibilities are defined by regulatory context. These stakeholders put the framework for conservation provisions about archaeological remains and determine development rights on and around archaeological sites. They have a considerable influence on conservation of archaeological site, as their decisions shape the nature of the conservation and spatial planning processes. Central governmental

authorities have the predominant role by defining laws and regulations. Local branches of central authority also have a crucial role in determining specific decisions about conservation and development. Local administrative authorities have also role in determination of planning decisions via plan notes and local planning regulations. These stakeholders have active role during pre-planning stage.

The second group includes stakeholders who prepare and approve spatial plans and its related documents, such as plan notes and plan report. These stakeholders are expected to produce documents to direct and control urban development on and around archaeological sites, and to manage archaeological sites; thus, have active role in planning stage. They might be governmental officers in central or local planning authorities or free-lance planners and architects who are hired by central or local authorities.

Stakeholders in the third group, vary from developers to constructors, are those who implement conservation provisions and planning decisions determined by those stakeholders in the first and second groups. They are expected to act in accordance to conservation provisions and development rights determined through spatial plans; while, liability of their acts are controlled through central or local authorities. These stakeholders, implementing and controlling conservation and planning decisions have role in post-planning stage.

The fourth group of stakeholders comprises local people who are directly influenced by conservation and planning decisions. These stakeholders directly or indirectly 'consume' the 'produced' urban built environment. Therefore, they are the main users of the built environment, and they should be informed about what have been proposed by conservation and planning decisions. While they are consuming the urban built environment, they change it internationally or unintentionally. These changes might give damage to archaeological site or the integration of urban built environment with archaeological site. Thus, they should be perceived as active stakeholders of all stages of planning process.

Stakeholders who are concerned with conservation and planning decisions could be stated as the last group of stakeholders. They are neither responsible from implementation of plans nor directly influenced by the built environment produced in accordance to plans. They are simply those stakeholders who have indirect benefit from conservation of archaeological site; such as non-

governmental organizations and universities. They could take active role in all stages of planning process by providing technical assistance to central or local authorities in the first three groups.

Between these stakeholders, there are two kinds of relations. The first relation is the 'horizontal relation' among related governmental institutions, which is highly related with Key Issue 3. The second relation is the 'vertical relation' among the local public and governmental institutions, which is associated with Key Issue 4. These relations, either vertical or horizontal, are also particularly related with Key Issue 1, which defines roles and responsibilities of stakeholders through national regulatory and organizational structures, and Key Issue 2, which is about localization.

Procedural Context of Process Integration:

Procedural context is related with preparing and implementing spatial plans on and around archaeological sites in a systematic way. Dealing with issues on how spatial plans are prepared, implemented and evaluated, procedural context is composed of pre-planning, planning and post-planning stages (Türkoğlu, 1987:147). Even though these three stages are operated sequentially, the spatial planning process is operated in feedbacks in order to be evaluated and revised in cases when or if problems are observed in the following stage (Figure 2.3).

Pre-planning stage is a process design, during which decisions about how planning process would be operated and which stakeholders would participate into the planning process are given. Informing the general public and other related institutions about upcoming planning preparations is another aspect of pre-planning stage. Among all, determination of heritage values and preparation of archaeological database could also be considered as the most important step of pre-planning (Council of Europe, 1987). Archaeological database and value assessment would be the guide for determining how archaeological remains are going to be protected and how development rights on and around the archaeological site are going to be distributed. Planning stage, on the other hand, deals with how the plan is prepared. This stage is composed of three steps: analysis, setting objectives, and decision-making. Planning stage refers to creation of a medium for the operation of decision-making mechanisms, at the end of which implementation plans are produced based on city-wide master plans. Implementation, control and monitoring steps are carried during post-planning stage, which refers to controlling both conservation and development activities in accordance to planning decisions and to evaluation of validity of conservation and planning decisions periodically by considering changing social, economic and political circumstances.

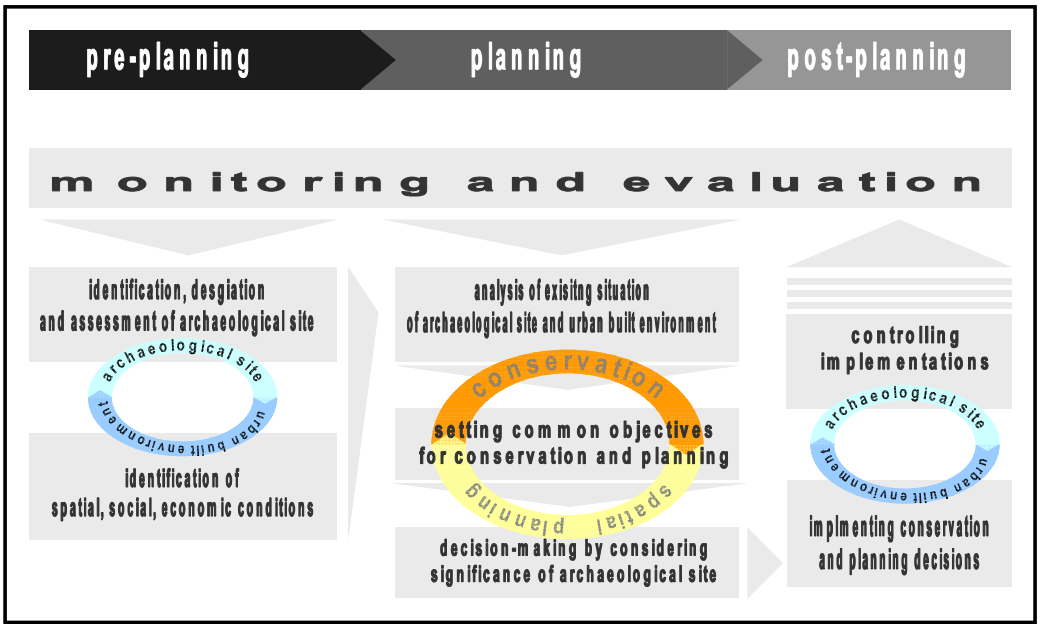


Figure 2.3: Operation of procedural context

The success of spatial planning process of archaeological sites in urban areas depends on how successfully these stages are operated and how successfully protection and development issues are integrated each other spatially, socially and economically. Because procedural context is highly related with the operation of other contexts, the success is highly related with also how other two contexts of planning process are operated.

2.2.2. Outcome Integration

Seeing that archaeological site is an integral part of urban built environment, one of the aims of the spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas should be achieving integration also between urban built environment and archaeological site based on spatial, social and economic dimensions. Rather than isolating the archaeological site from the spatial, social and economic contexts it belongs, it is important to manage the change on and around the archaeological site and to integrate the archaeological site with the urban built environment and urban life spatially, socially and economically, while safeguarding the material well-being of the heritage (Teutonico, and Matero, 2003:209). All key issues are related with each dimension of outcome integration, because this is the product of a process affected by different key issues until now. Yet, outcome integration is highly related with Key Issues 6 and 7.

Spatial Dimension of Outcome Integration:

One of the major expected results of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is to integrate urban built environment and archaeological remains spatially. Integration of urban built environment and archaeological sites in spatial dimension could be achieved based on morphological and functional characteristics of the urban built environment and the archaeological site. Hence, spatial dimension of outcome integration has two different parameters: Integration with reference to morphological characteristics and integration with reference to functional characteristics.

Spatial integration with reference to morphological characteristics could be achieved by integrating urban built environment and archaeological sites with each other 'visually'. Design of buildings (material, construction style, bulk, scale, and building height), block patterns (building arrangement, density, plot dimensions, and building lines) and street patterns (hierarchy of roads, geometry of roads, and capacity of roads) could be stated as the main issues related with the morphological characteristics. Morphological characteristics proposed by spatial plans should be determined with reference to the physical characteristics of archaeological site in order not to have negative impacts, on integrity of archaeological remains with contemporary buildings and material-well being of on-soil and sub-soil archaeological remains.

Spatial integration with reference to functional characteristics, on the other hand, could be achieved 'functionally' by assigning a role to the archaeological site within the urban built environment. Design and allocation of land use patterns is the main issue concerning functional characteristics. Functional characteristics proposed by spatial plans are determined mainly with reference to the built environment and needs of the society, but this decision should be given also in respect to significance of archaeological site by assigning an active or passive function to archaeological remains within the urban system and urban life and by avoiding to assign disturbing functions on and around archaeological site.

One of the primary aims of conservation through spatial planning process should be to integrate the archaeological site into urban built environment by preserving its 'authenticity', which is,

> … ascribed to a heritage resource that is materially original or genuine as it was constructed and as it has aged and weathered in time. (Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998:16-7)

Any development decision given on and around archaeological site should respect to authenticity of archaeological site. Hence, spatial integration with reference to either morphological or functional characteristics necessitate to consider preserving archaeological remains *in situ* (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 5) when feasible, since archaeological remains could not be moved without losing some of their identity and authenticity (Carman, 2002:35).

Spatial integration of archaeological sites with urban built environment, by considering morphological and functional characteristics, would contribute to urban vitality, viability and local economy; maintain authenticity and identity to the city by creating a sense of place; and contribute to enhancement of social and cultural life (Alpan, 2006). Thus, spatial integration of archaeological sites could also be a means for integration in different dimensions of outcome integration, as spatial integration could increase social integration of archaeological remains with the local public by maintaining accessibility.

Social Dimension of Outcome Integration:

Social integration, in broad terms, could be defined as integration of archaeological sites with the local public. Social integration is imperative due to the reason that archaeological sites are valuable resources for sustainable community development (Ename Charter, 2007). Moreover, social integration is essential also for increasing public awareness, resulting from which archaeological sites could be protected through also societal control, as well as legal control mechanisms (McGimsey; Cleere, 1984; Davis, 1997; Burke, 2001; Carman, 2005). Social dimension of outcome integration is mainly associated with Key Issues 4 and 6, both of which promotes increase in public awareness through interpretation, accessibility and participation.

Specific planning and design solutions aiming to increase 'accessibility' into the archaeological site could be a means for integrating local public with archaeological site, which could increase awareness of local public (Malta Convention, 1992: Article 9). Moreover, 'participation' of the local public into decision-making and implementation processes could increase the chance local public internalize decisions and implementations, which could be a means to reduce conflicts (ICOMOS Charter, 1990: Article 2). 'Interpretation', on the other hand, could be considered the carefully planned public explanation or discussion of a cultural heritage site, encompassing its full significance, multiple meanings and values (Ename Charter, 2004). Interpretation could be regarded

simply as carefully placed information signs, or more complex as designing pedestrian roads and recreational facilities to interact local public directly or indirectly with the archaeological site.

Economic Dimension of Outcome Integration:

Conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas increases urban vitality, adds a sense of place to the urban built environment, which means it generates 'non-material benefits'. In addition, conservation of archaeological sites could generate material benefit for the urban built environment and urban life (Throsby, 2003:7). According to Throsby (2003), the production of material benefits in the form of direct or indirect utility to the local public is crucial for creating sustainable settlements.

Economic integration of an archaeological site with urban built environment could be based on direct or indirect mutual relation. 'Direct economic integration' is assigning a function to archaeological site in urban built environment in order to gain material benefits from archaeological site. 'Indirect economic integration', on the other hand, means using archaeological remains as a point of attraction to increase economic activity around the site. Assigning direct or indirect role in economic direction, however, necessitates a strong legal protection, careful planning process and commitment of local people, because realization of potential economic benefits could bring about the damage on archaeological site (de la Torre, 2005:8).

2.3. GENERAL EVALUATION OF THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK

Reviewing international documents and concluding documents of international meetings on conservation of archaeological heritage discloses that 'conservation' does not mean only the preservation of material well-being, but also management and wisest use of archaeological sites for public benefit together with the recognition of and provision for the needs of future generations (Mayer-Oakes, 1989:53-4). Besides, the subject of 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas' has been highly recognized also as a spatial planning problem. Concerns related with this broader conservation understanding are introduced under the concept of 'integrated conservation' (Amsterdam Declaration, 1975; Malta Convention, 1992).

On the other side, discussions on sustainable development have shown that sustainability provides a holistic framework for interpreting how economic, social, cultural and ecological systems work together in balance (Throsby, 2003:3). It is a process about sustaining 'something' which is non-renewable, finite and which should be transferred to future generations in proper conditions (Diesendorf, 1999:3). This process could be any use, planning and management process of a natural or cultural resource, which is defined as 'sustainable development'. Thus, sustainability discussions have been expanded also to cultural environment that sustainable development has been accepted not only as responsible development against natural environment, but also against cultural heritage (Habitat Agenda, 1996; Recommendation Rec(2002)1, 2002). Resulting from the expansion of the scope of sustainability discussions also to cultural environment, 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas for sustainable development' has been highly advocated.

Considering the changing scopes of conservation and sustainability approaches, 'conservation' could be defined as a 'sustainable process' itself, with an aim of wisest use and management of cultural heritage for the benefit of both present and future generations. In this respect, it could be argued that sustainability has always been a core issue for conservation activities or it could be asserted that conservation could be approached as maintenance and preservation of cultural assets in much same way that sustainability seeks preserve and enhance the environmental assets (Keene, 2003:13; Low, 2003:48). Yet, there are researchers (Zancheti and Jokilehto, 1997; Throsby, 2003; Fairclough, 2003; Tekeli, 2004; Rodwell, 2007) who argue that sustainability has added new insights to conservation discussions that:

> "… conservation centered discourse is replaced by a sustainability centered one" (Tekeli, 2004:65-66)
>
> "in part because of sustainable development, [conservation] is becoming socially embedded" (Fairclough, 2003:23), and
>
> "... implementing a sustainable approach has led to an immediate thought – conservation is a process that involves the entire city" (Zancheti and Jokilehto, 1997:47).

Although there are different points of views about the relation between conservation and sustainability discussions, the common point of these discussions is that the spatial planning processes have significant role in conservation of archaeological sites, especially in urban areas, both for mitigating negative impacts of urban development and for creating sustainable settlements.

In fact, there are explicit reasons behind the advocacy of 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas though spatial planning processes for sustainable development'.

The most central reason is related with the loss of knowledge. Damage given to or destruction of an archaeological asset might be a case of irreversible loss of the knowledge (Carman, 2002; Tekeli, 2004). This argument does not affirm that irrevocable decisions are never to be taken, but rather approached with extreme caution and higher level of care in cases where irreversibility is involved (Throsby, 2001; Throsby, 2003). According to Throsby (2001), 'precautionary principle of sustainability' necessitates the salvage of the knowledge in every case. The precautionary principle does not denote only measures against urban development, but also against archaeological excavations, because the methods and techniques of excavations may also have role in the loss of knowledge (Henry, 1993:14; Tuna, 2004). Because the amount of information gained from excavations increases as the technology improves, it is important to specify 'reserve areas' for next generations, which could gain knowledge with lesser loss by the improved technology (European Convention, 1969; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992).

The second reason is related with human rights and the equity concept. Every human has the right to access cultural heritage (Tekeli, 2004). 'Intragenerational equity principle of sustainability' asserts the rights of the present generation to fairness in access to cultural heritage and to the benefits flowing from cultural capital (Throsby, 2003:8). On the other hand, 'intergenerational equity principle of sustainability' requires the interests and needs of future generations to be acknowledged; therefore, it is 'ethical responsibility' of present generations to lean toward long-term maintenance and care of archaeological heritage rather than misusing the heritage (Throsby, 2003:7).

The third reason is related with irreversible damage given through cultural tourism (Tekeli, 2004). Although it is advocated that every human being has the right to access cultural heritage and tourism is a way to realize this intension, it is underlined that tourism could give damage to cultural heritage sites unless it is carefully planned and organized. Especially two specific styles of cultural tourism give damage to heritage: 'mass tourism and spectacle places (Tekeli, 2004:67-8). 'Mass tourism' could erode values of archaeological sites and cheapen its image. On the other hand, trying to turn places into tourism attraction points could result in creation of 'spectacle places' that gives damage to authenticity and identity of archaeological sites.

The last reason is related with the isolation of archaeological sites from their environmental context. According to 'interdependence principle of sustainability', no part of any system exists independently of other parts (Throsby, 2003). Neglect or isolation of archaeological sites by allowing heritage to isolate and deteriorate, by failing to sustain the cultural values that provides people with a sense of identity and by not undertaking the investment needed to maintain and increase the stock of both tangible and intangible cultural heritage, will likewise place cultural systems in jeopardy and may cause them to break down, with consequent loss of welfare and economic output.

All these reasons central to conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas for sustainable development reveal the inevitability of responsible and sound development decisions should be made in urban areas. Therefore, spatial planning processes became a significant tool for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas for creating sustainable settlements.

Within the context of this chapter, spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas were redefined in respect to specific nature of archaeological sites based on key issues derived from conservation and sustainability discussions. Considering that spatial planning process has different contexts and urban built environment has different dimensions, integration issue was discussed on two mainstreams, as process integration and outcome integration. This effort to redefine qualities of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites provided a theoretical framework for determining a set of indicators for evaluating the Turkish conservation and planning processes on selected case study area (Figure 2.4).

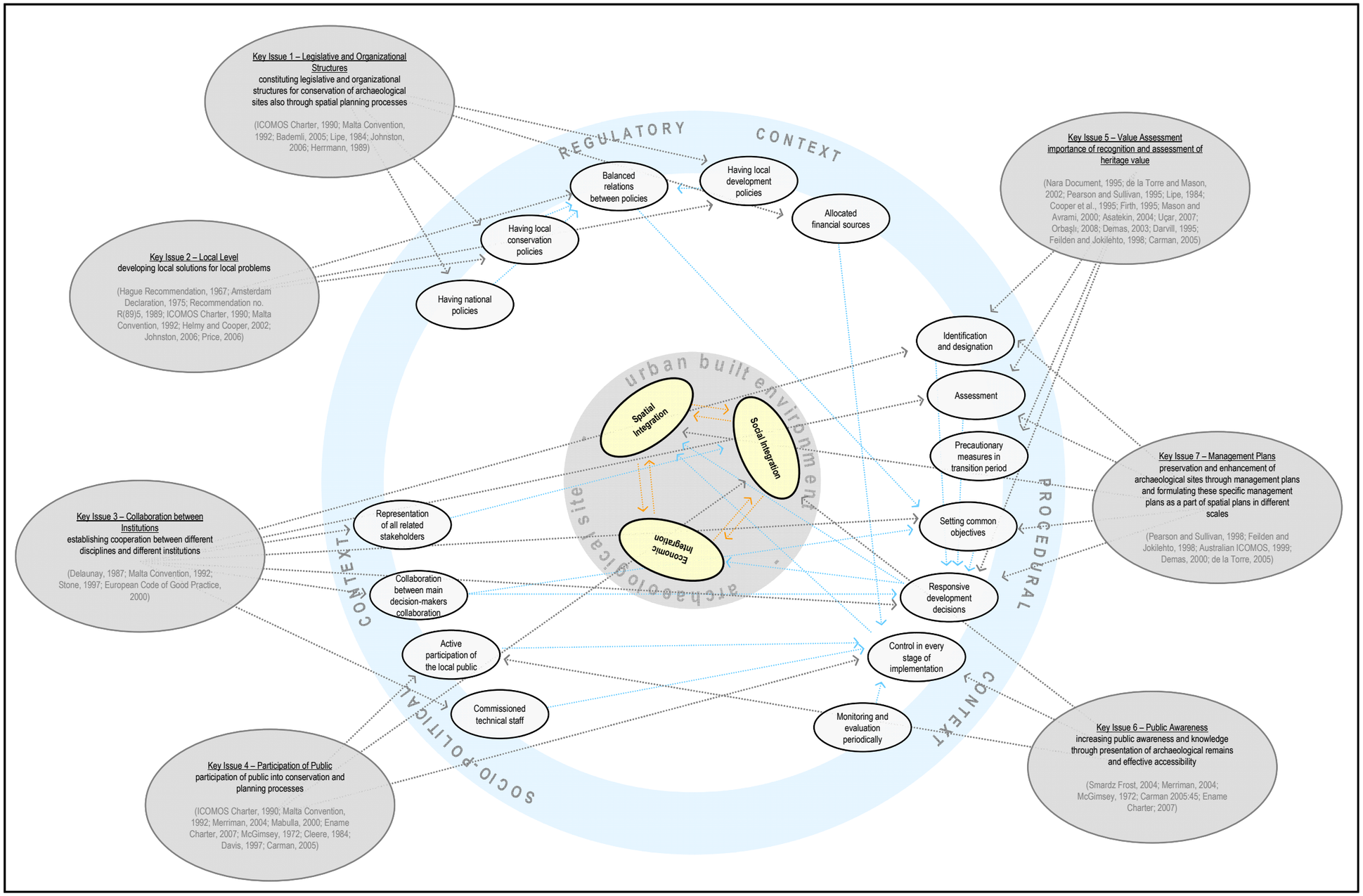


Figure 2.4: Relation between key issues and qualities of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas

CHAPTER 3

CONSERVATION OF ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN URBAN AREAS WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF TURKISH CONSERVATION AND PLANNING SYSTEMS

Cultural heritage, including archaeological sites, are under the protection of 1982 Turkish Republic Constitution, as stated in article no. 63 that,

> State secures suitable conditions in which historical, cultural and natural values and assets are protected and takes supportive and incentive precautions for this purpose. It also legislate the limitations where these values and assets are subjected to private interests, the contributions to the entitled parties due to those limitations and the exemption provisions.

Turkey has taken considerable steps for protecting archaeological heritage by establishing legislative and organizational structures since the beginning of the Republican Period. Especially, it was after the second half of the 20th century that Turkish conservation system has evolved under the influence of the methodological and conceptual changes within the conservation understanding mainly in Europe. This progression of conservation understanding and the attitude of planning legislation towards conservation activities could be examined in four different periods considering changes in legislative and organizational structures within the last six decades.

This chapter aims to represent changing scope of Turkish conservation and planning legislative and organizational structures, given special consideration to 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas as a spatial planning problem', in order to mainly discuss regulatory and socio-political contexts of process integration in general, but also to form a basis for analytical studies in the case study area, which has been conserved and planned mostly in accordance to national conservation and planning systems between years 1978 and 2008.

3.1. 'CONSERVATION ON STRUCTURE BASE' BETWEEN YEARS 1951 – 1972

Establishment of GEEAYK[34] in 1951 enforced by Law no. 5805[35] could be taken as the starting point of modern conservation activities in Turkey (Madran, 2000:231). GEEAYK was introduced as the central governmental authority in charge of protection, identification and registration of cultural heritage under the organizational scheme of Ministry of Education. GEEAYK was assigned as a scientific committee responsible for determining general principles and policies on conservation of 'monuments and buildings of architectural and historical interests' and controlling the implementation of conservation principles and policies (Law no. 5805: Article 1).

Right after the establishment, GEEAYK has started to take important decisions about conservation of monuments and buildings of architectural and historical interests, such as assigning new uses to historical buildings for their maintenance through PD no. 155 dated on 10.08.1953, restoration of old historical buildings instead being demolished through PD no. 466 dated on 19.03.1956, documenting measured drawing of the historical buildings which are not necessarily to be conserved through PD no. 506 dated on 06.06.1956, conservation of historical city walls of İstanbul through PD no. 607 dated on 06.01.1957 and PD no. 707 dated on 06.08.1957 (Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:185).

As it is understood from these initial conservation decisions given by GEEAYK during the 1950s, conservation understanding of this period was mostly focused on conservation of monumental and historical buildings. Moreover, limited financial sources and insufficient number of technical staff were major problems in spreading conservation activities all over the country (Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007). Still, the establishment of GEEAYK could be marked as a turning point in conservation of archaeological heritage in a systematic way in Turkey.

---

[34] GEEAYK: Gayrimenkul Eski Eserler ve Anıtlar Yüksek Kurulu / High Council of Immovable Historical Assets and Monuments

[35] Law no. 5805: 02.07.1951 tarih ve 5805 sayılı Gayrimenkul Eski Eserler ve Anıtlar Yüksek Kurulu Teşkiline ve Vaziyetlerine Dair Kanun / Law no. 5805 on Establishment and Responsibilities of High Council of Immovable Monuments and Antiquities dated on 02.07.1951

Attitude of Planning Legislation:

Although most of the legislations of Ottoman Period have changed during the early Republican Period, 1906 Antique Monuments Regulation[36] has remained in force until the release of Law no. 1710 in 1973. Due to the reason that there was no specific legislation, conservation issues have been undertaken within the context of the planning legislation of the period (Madran, 2000:233).

The main emphasis of planning legislation of this period was to propose solutions for emerging needs of the growing cities by creating development plans with the aim of organizing housing areas, urban service areas, open spaces, transportation systems and infrastructure (Tekeli, 1998). Due to the reason that there was no specific legislative arrangement for conservation of cultural heritage, conservation issues have taken place in planning legislations of the period (Madran, 2000:233). The conservation attitude of Law no. 6785[37], which was enacted in 1956, could be marked as the first regulation about conservation of monuments and single historical buildings within the context of spatial planning processes, stating that "… setback distances of new buildings to historical buildings and archaeological areas should be defined in regulations and bylaws" (Law no. 6785: Article 25/c). Accordingly, 1957 Planning Regulation[38] defined the setback distance as minimum 10 meters, and it is stated that this setback distance could be changed only by taking GEEAYK opinion (1957 Planning Regulation: Article no. 39).

1969 Planning Regulation[39], which was enacted for defining principles and policies about development plan preparation and implementation, introduced new concepts for conservation of cultural heritage through spatial planning processes, such as 'protocol area' and 'housing patterns to be conserved', given the definition as,

---

[36] The first legislative arrangement in Ottoman Empire about conservation of cultural heritage was Antique Monuments Regulation (Asar-I Atika Nizamnamesi), which was released in 1869 and then subjected to changes in 1874, 1884 and 1906. Antique Monuments Regulation and its following revisions has mostly intended to conserve movable cultural heritage by arranging and controlling archaeological excavations in order to prevent illegal transfer of archaeological remains to foreign countries (Mumcu, 1970:72; Madran, 2002:28; Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:179; Tapan, 2007:32).

[37] Law no. 6785: 16.07.1956 tarih ve 6758 sayılı İmar Kanunu / Law no. 6785 on Development and Planning dated on 16.07.1956

[38] 1957 Planning Regulation: 17.07.1957 tarih ve 9657 sayılı Resmi Gazete'de yayınlanan İmar Nizamnamesi / Planning Regulation issues in Official Journal no. 9657 dated on 17.07.1957

[39] 1969 Planning Regulation: 15.05.1969 tarih ve 13199 sayılı Resmi Gazete'de yayımlanan İmar ve Yol İstikamet Planlarının Tanzim Tarzları ile Teknik Şartlarına Dair Yönetmelik / Planning Regulation on Preparation and Technical Specifications of Development and Transportation Plans issued in Official Journal no. 13199 dated on 15.05.1969

> Protocol Area: The area comprises a part of existing settlement of a district or city reflects essential characteristics of the settlement regarding the historical importance, artistic value, or typical settlement pattern, context of which is determined on protocol by participation of related institutions. It is not necessary to select and identify protocol area in every settlement.
>
> Housing pattern to be conserved: Residential areas to be conserved regarding their architectural characteristics, their role in the silhouette, compatibility with topography, balanced relation with built and natural environment in which new land readjustment is not necessary to be brought. (1969 Planning Regulation: Article 2).

These specific definitions could be considered as the starting point of integration of conservation concepts within the planning legislation and also as initial steps for the introduction of the 'site' concept in Turkish legislative structure by Law no. 1710[40] later in 1973 (Madran, 2000:233; Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:186). Yet, as revealed by these definitions, the emphasis of planning legislation of the period was limited to conservation of historical residential buildings and important monuments, without giving actual emphasis on how to conserve archaeological sites within the context of spatial planning practices.

3.2. 'CONSERVATION ON SITE BASE' BETWEEN YEARS 1973 – 1982

Conservation legislation from Ottoman Period was replaced by the first conservation legislation of Republican Period, Law no. 1710 in 1973, which was formulated in order to conserve monuments and historical buildings together with their environments in a systematic way. Thereafter, Law no. 1710 together with Law no. 5805 became the major legislative documents on conservation of cultural heritage. Within the context of Law no. 1710, 'historical assets' term is used in order to refer cultural heritage and is defined as

> .... all immovable and movable assets from prehistoric and historic eras which are founded on soil, under soil or under water and which are related to science, culture, religion and fine arts. (Law no. 1710: Article 1)

Law no. 1710 categorized immovable historical assets in three main groups, as monuments, *külliye*[41] and sites. Introduction of the 'site' concept could be accepted as an important shift, which

---

[40] Law no. 1710: 06.11.1973 tarih ve 1710 sayılı Eski Eserler Kanunu / Law no. 1710 on Historical Assets dated on 06.11.1973

[41] Külliye: Group of buildings adjacent to a mosque.

has expanded conservation understanding in Turkish legislative system from single building or monument conservation to conservation of cultural heritage structures together with their contexts and surrounding environment (Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:187). 'Site' is defined as

> … topographical areas formed by nature or by nature together with societies, which are important to protect and preserve due to their homogeneity and historical, aesthetic, artistic, scientific, ecologic, ethnographic, literary or legendary features. (Law no. 1710: Article 1)

Three different groups of sites were determined within the context of Law no. 1710; historical site, archaeological site and natural site, out of which archaeological site is defined as,

> … known or extracted areas where an antique settlement or remains of an ancient civilization located on land or under water; in other words, ruins of ancient city. (Law no. 1710: Article 1)

GEEAYK continued to be the major central governmental authority, responsible from protecting and maintaining cultural heritage, in the name of the Ministry of Culture (Law no. 1710: Article 8); whereas, operation of GEEAYK was still subjected to Law no. 5805.

Enforced by the Circular no. 196 of General Directorate of Ancient Monuments and Museums dated on 26.01.1977, conservation activities such as identification, documentation and registration of cultural heritage were fostered and spread all over the country (Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:188). Due to the reason that these conservation activities were carried with limited financial sources and insufficient number of technical staff, only important monuments, historical buildings and sites could be identified, registered and designated during this period. Despite insufficiencies, GEEAYK has registered 3.442 monuments and 6.815 historical buildings as examples of civil architecture in 417 designated conservation areas over 30 provinces between years 1973 and 1982 (Ahunbay, 1999; Kejanlı *et al.*, 2007:188).

Conservation Process for Archaeological Sites:

Identification and designation of archaeological sites were carried by experts committee of Ministry of Culture, and the decision about designation was given by the approval of GEEAYK (Law no. 1710: Article 8). Due to the reason that designation decision suppresses development activities within the conservation area (Law no. 1710: Articles 5-6), any development activity within archaeological conservation areas was under the control and approval of GEEAYK (Law no. 1710:

Article 9). In order to classify archaeological conservation areas and to determine a standardized set of rules defining conservation provisions and development rights for archaeological sites in different conservation statuses, GEEAYK prepared a regulatory document[42]. Accordingly, designated archaeological sites were classified in three groups, as 1st degree, 2nd degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas. Conservation provisions and development rights were determined in general, applicable to all archaeological sites, without considering local and specific conditions. Centralized structure of conservation activities was also observable in approval of construction projects, which were going to be applied on archaeological conservation areas. Accordingly, construction projects were implemented under the control of municipalities following the approval of the construction permit given by the Ministry of Education (Law no. 1710: Article 6).

Attitude of Planning Legislation:

Despite being limited and still not efficient, introduction of the 'site' concept by Law no. 1710 had its reflections on the planning legislation. The planning legislation, which was revised by the enforcement of Law no. 1605 on 11.07.1972, has considered conservation of 'monumental and civic architectural structures' together with their 'urban patterns' including fountains, streets and public squares (Law no. 6785/1605[43]: Additional article 6). Other issues on the conservation of cultural heritage were about expropriation of historical buildings in case it is obligatory and responsibilities of municipalities in helping private owners for maintenance and repair of historical buildings (Law no. 6785/1605: Article 6).

---

[42] It is not for sure if GEEAYK has taken a principle decision stating the categorization in conservation statuses of archaeological site in the beginning of 1980s. Such a principle decision could not be found during archives study in KVM General Directorate. Instead, KTVK High Council PD no.6 about categorization of archaeological site in three groups, which was enacted in 1988, is determined as the first principle decision on categorization of archaeological conservation areas. Besides, experts in KVM General Directorate state that GEEAYK has been using the conservation decree about identification and designation of archaeological sites along Silifke-Mersin Coastline. Additionally, 1979 GEEAYK Decree setting principles about scientific excavations on archaeological sites has been used as one of the major legislative document about conservation of archaeological sites. Therefore, it is thought that GEEAYK did not enact a principle decision. Instead, categorization within the archaeological conservation area and related conservation provisions were provided at the end of each GEEAYK Decree on designation decision about an archaeological site.

[43] Law no. 6785/1605: 20.07.1972 gün ve 1605 sayılı kanunla değişik 6758 sayılı İmar Kanunu / Law no. 2863 on Planning and Development with changes introduced by Law no. 5226 dated on 20.07.1972

These additions to the planning legislation strengthened the 'protocol area' concept of 1969 Planning Regulation, although conservation of cultural heritage within the context of planning legislation was still limited to single buildings and monuments or historical building patterns; yet, not specifically about archaeological sites.

3.3. 'CONSERVATION PLANS' BETWEEN YEARS 1983 – 2003

Resulting from the changing socio-political and political conditions in Turkey by the early 1980s, conservation and planning legislations became inadequate to propose solutions for the problems of cultural heritage and urban areas. Therefore, both legislations and organizational structures were subjected to changes by the second half of the 1980s. Inefficiency of Law no. 1710 has resulted in replacement with Law no. 2863[44] dated on 21.07.1983. Later in 1987, Law no. 3386[45] was enacted for making modifications on some articles of Law no. 2863.

Law no. 2863/3386 introduced new concepts in article 3/a, alongside the concepts and definitions of previous legislation. 'Historical artifacts' term was changed with 'cultural heritage' term, given the same definition with Law no. 1710. The 'conservation' term was defined for the first time within the legislation, as "…preservation, maintenance, repair, restoration and re-functioning" for immovable cultural and natural assets, and as "…preservation, maintenance, repair and restoration" for movable cultural and natural assets. 'Site' concept was defined as,

> … areas to be conserved including settlements or ruins of settlements of the product of societies from prehistoric and historic times reflecting the social, economic, architectural and other characteristics of the era they belonged to, areas where important events have taken place, and areas with identified outstanding natural features (Law no. 2863/3386: Article 3/a)

1987 Conservation Regulation[46] has provided a similar categorization of sites with Law no. 1710 with the addition of urban site into the definitions section. Out of these categories stated as urban sites, historical sites, archaeological sites and natural sites, 'archaeological site' is defined as

---

[44] Law no. 2863: 21.07.1983 tarih ve 2863 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu / Law no. 2863 on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets dated on 21.07.1983

[45] Law no. 3386: 17.06.1987 tarih ve 3386 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun / Law no. 3386 making changes in Law on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets and Other Laws dated on 17.06.1987

[46] 1987 Conservation Regulation: 10.12.1987 tarih ve 19660 sayılı Resmi Gazete'de yayımlanan Korunması Gerekli Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarının Tespit ve Tescili Hakkında Yönetmelik / Conservation

> … known or extracted areas where an antique settlement or remains of an ancient civilization located on land or under water; in other words, ruins of ancient city. (1987 Conservation Regulation: Article 3)

Comprehensive definition of archaeological site was later provided by the KTVK High Council PD no. 658, as

> … settlements and areas that accommodate any kind of cultural asset reflecting social, economical and cultural characteristics of their era and on-ground, underground or underwater products of past civilizations that have survived from the existence of humanity until present day. (KTVK High Council PD no. 658)

Ministry of Culture and Tourism was assigned the responsibility of conservation of cultural heritage, including archaeological sites by

> … taking necessary precautions of providing the conservation of immovable cultural and natural assets, whoever owns or governs them, making take precautions and conveying all inspection thereof or making civil bodies, municipalities and governor's offices convey inspection. (Law no. 2863/3386: Article 10)

Under the organization scheme of Ministry of Culture and Tourism[47], KTVK General Directorate[48] was specified as the central execution authority responsible from ensuring identification of movable and immovable cultural and natural heritage, assessment of significance and determination of conservation status of identified movable and immovable cultural and natural heritage, ensuring the protection and preservation and publicity of movable and immovable cultural and natural heritage. The scientific committee in charge of determining, implementing and controlling conservation activities about cultural and natural heritage in the name of KTVK General Directorate was redefined. GEEAYK was replaced first by TKTVYK by the enforcement of Law no. 2863 in 1983. Alongside TKTVYK, regional councils were established. In 1987, enforced by the Law no. 3386 making changes in Law no. 2863, TKTVYK was replaced by KTVK High Council, and regional councils were reformulated, given the name KTVK Councils (Law no. 2863/3386: Additional Article

---

Regulation on Identification and Registration of Cultural and Natural Assets to be Protected issues in Official Journal no. 19660 dated on 10.12.1987

[47] There have been changes in the organizational structure of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism between years 1982 and 2003. For a period, between years 1989 and 2003, Ministries of Culture and Tourism were operated as independent governmental bodies. In 1982, Ministry of Culture and Ministry of Tourism were unified. Later in 1989, they were divided into two independent ministries. In 2003, they were once again unified under the name of Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Due to difficulties to reflect these changes within the text and for avoiding confusions, Ministry of Culture and Tourism name is used even for the periods these two ministries were operated independently from each other.

[48] KTVK General Directorate: Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Genel Müdürlüğü / General Directorate for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

1). Establishment and operation of KTVK High Council and KTVK Councils were determined by 1989 Conservation Regulation[49].

The organizational structure of this period offered a binary and localized mechanism by transferring the responsibility of conservation of cultural heritage to KTVK Councils in local scale (Madran and Özgönül, 2005:5). KTVK High Council was given the responsibilities in issuing principle decisions and establishing criteria for ensuring the conservation of cultural heritage, establishing coordination between regional conservation councils, and appointing opinion about disputes (1989 Conservation Regulation: Article 6). KTVK Councils, including also local administrative authority representatives in meetings of concerned subjects (Law no. 2863/3386: Article 58/c), became active in determining and solving problems of local more efficient than central mechanism.

Stated in article no. 9 of 1989 Conservation Regulation, KTVK Councils were assigned key responsibilities on conservation of cultural heritage within their respective control areas in regards to principle decisions determined by KTVK High Council, including,

- Registration or designation of cultural and natural heritage identified and documented by Ministry of Culture and Tourism or General Directorate of Foundation,
- Categorization of cultural heritage identified and registered or designated,
- Defining transition period development rights for conservation areas after the designation decision,
- Evaluating and approving conservation plans and any kind of conservation plan alterations,
- Determination of conservation areas of immovable cultural and natural heritage, and
- Dropping the registration entry of cultural heritage, which has lost its identity and significance.

Local governmental authorities in charge of conservation of archaeological sites were assigned as Local Museum Directorates under the organizational scheme of General Directorate of Monuments and Museums[50] of the Ministry of Culture and Tourism. Local Museum Directorate was given the duty to provide representatives for sondage and excavations, to supervise staff and expert report for

---

[49] 1989 Conservation Regulation: 30.01.1989 tarih ve 20065 sayılı Resmi Gazete'de yayımlanan Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Yüksek Kurulu ile Koruma Kurulları Yönetmeliği / Conservation Regulation on KTVK High Council and KTVK Councils issues in Official Journal no. 20065 dated on 30.01.1989

[50] By the unification of Ministry of Culture and Ministry of Tourism in 2003, General Directorate of Monuments and Museums and KTVK General Directorate were also unified under the name of KVM General Directorate.

archaeological remains revealed, to execute rescue excavations and to provide delivery of movable cultural heritage to museums.

In addition to above mentioned the local and central governmental authorities, local administrative authorities were also assigned responsibilities in conservation of archaeological sites within the new organizational structure introduced by Law no. 2863/3386 (Law no. 2863/3386: Articles 17-18). The main responsibility of local administrative authority was defined as preparing, implementing and controlling 'conservation plan', a specific planning tool introduced by Law no. 2863/3383, which is prepared for designated conservation areas in order to determine conservation provisions and development rights based on local conditions (Law no. 2863/3386: Article no. 17).

Introduction of the 'conservation plan' concept into the legislative structure brought the understanding about 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas also through spatial planning processes' alongside.

Conservation and Planning Processes for Archaeological Sites in Urban Areas:

KTVK High Council PD no. 658[51] presented three different 'conservation area' statuses for archaeological sites[52]. It is enforced to specify these areas within the development plans as 'conservation area'. Conservation provisions and development rights for each category were determined within the same principle decision. Accordingly,

1. 1st degree archaeological conservation area is specified to be protected intact. Any construction activity and excavation activity, except those for scientific purposes, are prohibited within the designated borders. Tree plantation and any modern agricultural activity are also prohibited, except seasonal agricultural activities. Any infrastructure development activity should be undertaken under the supervision of KTVK Council and local museums.

---

[51] KTVK Council PD no. 658 is the recent principle decision on categorization of archaeological sites. Previous versions of this principle decision were KTVK High Council PD no. 6 dated in 1988 and KTVK High Council PD no. 338 dated on 30.11.1993.

[52] In addition to these three groups defined according to their importance degrees and conservation statuses, there is also a fourth group, 'urban archaeological sites' defined within PD no. 658, which has been revised by the KTVK High Council Principle Decision no. 702 about Conservation Provisions and Development Rights Regarding Urban Archaeological Sites dated on 15.04.2005. Accordingly, urban archaeological sites are defined as "… areas in which archaeological sites and historical sites exist together which require specific conservation and planning conditions".

2. 2nd degree archaeological conservation area is also specified to be protected intact, but it is allowed to carry out simple repair on unregistered buildings within these conservation areas. Development activities are restricted to infrastructure, limited agriculture, environmental arrangement and burial.
3. 3rd degree archaeological conservation area is allowed for new development conditioned on 'conservation plans' and the 'transition period development rights' until conservation plan is prepared and approved.

Enforced by article no. 6 of 1987 Conservation Regulation, the responsibility of identification and evaluation and, if required, designation of archaeological sites was appointed under the responsibility of KTVK Councils. Following the designation decision, an annotation about designation was placed on title deeds of cadastral parcels or plots within the designated borders of archaeological conservation area (1987 Conservation Regulation: Article 7).

The designation decision of KTVK Council about 'archaeological conservation area' suppresses the implementation of development plans in every scale within the designated borders of the conservation area (Law no. 2863/3386: Article 17). The next step for these sites is the preparation of conservation plan. Until the conservation plan for the area is prepared and approved, transition period development rights, which were defined by KTVK Council based on KTVK High Council principle decisions, were used for determining conservation provisions and development rights within the archaeological conservation area.

KTVK High Council PD no. 658 states the need for planning activities, named as 'conservation plan', that base on a comprehensive archaeological inventory in the usage of scientific methods for bringing the archaeological remains out, for their restoration and presentation. Without the approval of these plans, no interventions in the plot scale could be carried out. It is further stated in the KTVK High Council PD no. 658 that the type of the new functions should be harmonious with the site, infrastructure projects should respect to on-soil and sub-soil archaeological remains, and development schemata should consider the protection and interpretation of the existing and potential archaeological remains.

Attitude of Planning Legislation:

While there have been essential changes in conservation legislation, planning legislation has also been subjected to changes during this period. Law no. 3194 is enacted in 1985 in order to,

> … organize the settlements and the physical developments in those settlements in concordance with the planning decisions and technical, hygienic and environmental conditions. (Law no. 3194, Article 1)

Definitions and general contexts of spatial plans in different scales are introduced within the definition section of Law no. 3194 (Law no. 3194: Articles 5-6). However, conservation plan concept is not mention within the context of this Law. Instead, it is stated that,

> … for those areas, which are already determined or will be determined later… articles of this Law are being applied in concordance with specific laws and regulations ... including Law no. 2863 on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets (Law no. 3194, Article 2)

Planning legislation most probably did not mention any conservation issue, because the subject was coordinated by conservation legislations, with a defined new type of spatial planning tool named as 'conservation plan'.

3.4. 'MANAGEMENT PLANS ALONGSIDE CONSERVATION PLANS' AFTER 2004

Aiming to make changes in Law no. 2836/3386 in order to solve problems about implementation and to modify conservation legislation according to international documents, Law no. 5226[53] is enacted dated on 14.07.2004. Cultural heritage definition was revised by taking into consideration also the intangible elements of cultural heritage, with an additional expression of,

> …or pertaining authentic value from scientific and cultural point of view, which has been the subject matter of social life in prehistoric and historic eras. (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 3/a)

Although the procedural context of the conservation plan has been resolved by the article no. 17 of Law no 2863/3386, the 'definition of conservation plan' was provided by Law no. 2863/5226[54], as,

---

[53] Law no. 5226: 14.7.2004 tarih ve 5226 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun / Law no. 5226 making changes in Law on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets and Other Laws dated on 14.7.2004

[54] Law no. 2863/5226: 5226 sayılı Kanun ile değişik 2863 sayılı Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu / Law no. 2863 on Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets with changes introduced by Law no. 5226

> … the plans at the scale of Master and Implementation Plans for conserving sites and their interaction-transition fields through sustainability principle with take into account the studies that include archaeological, historical, natural, architectural, demographic, cultural, socio-economic, priority and structural data; present maps that include aims, tools, strategies and planning decisions, attitudes, plan notes and explanation report for household and employee socio-economic structures; strategies that create employment and value added; conservation principles, usage provisions and building limits; rehabilitation, revision projects; implementation steps and programs; open space strategies; transformation system of pedestrian and vehicle; design principles for infrastructure establishments; designs for density and parcels; local ownership; management models with participation. (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 3/a-8)

The new conservation planning system introduced new concepts for conservation of archaeological sites, such as 'management area', 'management plan' and 'landscape project'.

> Management area: the area, borders of which is decided by Ministry by taking opinions from related governmental authorities defined by considering conservation area and its interaction area for establishing coordination between central and local governmental and administrative authorities in charge of planning and conservation and non-governmental organizations, with the aim of for effective protection, use, development according to a vision and theme, social and cultural interact of the society with the site. (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 3/a-10)

> Management plan: The operation plan, showing annual and lustrum implementation stages and budget and being monitored in every five years, prepared for management areas by considering management project, excavation plan, landscape project or conservation plan, with the aim of protection, use and rehabilitation of the management area. (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 3/a-11)

> Landscape project: Projects in 1/500, 1/2000 and 1/100 scales prepared for archaeological conservation areas by considering specific characteristics of each site with the aim of opening the site to visitor access, interpreting the site, solving problems originated from existing land-uses and ensuring the needs of the site. (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 3/a-9)

Although the general operation of identification and designation of archaeological sites remained same with the previous period, as expanded definitions in Article no. 3/a of Law no. 2863/5226 reveals, the organizational structure and the operation of planning process for archaeological sites were subjected to changes by the introduced of Law no. 2863/5226.

The significant change is observed in the organizational structure that Law no. 2863/5226 allowed local administrative authorities, means municipalities and governorships, to establish a department, named as KUDEB, specialized in conservation issues (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 10). KUDEB was suggested to be a local branch of KTVKB Council under the organizational scheme of local

administrative unit in charge of carrying and controlling implementation of conservation decisions and conservation plans approved by KTVKB Councils, which means that responsibility of some issues in conservation is transferred to the specialized local administrative unit, KUDEB, from local governmental authority, KTVKB Council.

The supporting regulation of Law no. 28363/5226 on preparation of conservation plans, management plans and landscape projects was enacted in 2005. 2005 Conservation Regulation[55] drew definite guidelines about how conservation and management plans in archaeological conservation areas are going to be prepared, approved, implemented and supervised.

2005 Conservation Regulation assigned the responsibility of preparation of conservation and management plans for archaeological sites to local planning authorities. The conservation planning process was defined as a multi-disciplinary study of a group composed of experts from urban planning, architecture, restoration, art history and archaeology disciplines. Urban planner was assigned as the coordinator of the study group, and a mediator for establishing collaboration between the other stakeholders like developers, archaeologists and architects (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 17/a).

Within the context of 2005 Conservation Regulation, organizational structure for preparing management plans was redefined and expanded outlining the need for providing "…cooperation of governmental institutions, public organizations, owners, volunteer individuals and corporations, and local community in conservation and valuation of management zones" (2005 Conservation Regulation: Article 5). Moreover, multi-disciplinary study is obligated for the preparation of management plans (2005 Conservation Regulation: Article 10).

Another significant change regarding the conservation and planning processes of archaeological sites was on the financial arrangements (Law no. 28363/5226: Article 12). A new financial source for conservation activities was created by arrangements in property taxation system that %10 of property taxes were obligated to be cut as 'financial cut for conservation of immovable cultural

[55] 2005 Conservation Regulation: 26.07.2005 tarih ve 26887 sayılı Resmi Gazetede yayımlanan Koruma Amaçlı İmar Planları ve Çevre Düzenleme Projelerinin Hazırlanması, Gösterimi, Uygulaması, Denetimi ve Müelliflerine İlişkin Usul ve Esaslara Ait Yönetmelik / Conservation Regulation on Procedure and Methods of Preparation, Representation, Implementation, Control and Author of Conservation Plans and Landscape Plans issued in Official Journal no. 26887 dated on 26.07.2005

heritage' and to be accrued in an independent bank account of provincial administration. Municipalities within the borders of the province were given right to use this financial source for expropriation of privately owned immovable cultural heritage or privately owned land within the borders of conservation area, and preparation and implementation of plans and projects prepared for protection and use of cultural heritage.

Law no. 2863/5226 also introduced a new concept for expropriation issues, which is 'transfer area'. Article no. 17/c obligated municipalities to define 'transfer area' within the context of development plans for transferring property rights of private owners located within the borders of conservation areas. Although a new legend item for implementation plans was introduced by this article, there has not been any change in Law no. 3194, which is the main legislative text defining the procedure of preparing and implementing development plans outside the conservation areas.

3.5. GENERAL EVALUATION OF CHANGING SCOPE OF TURKISH CONSERVATION AND PLANNING SYSTEMS

From 1951 to 2008, the conservation approach of Turkish system has expanded from structure-base to site-base given consideration to conservation of monuments and historical buildings also together with their surroundings. Besides, the scope of 'cultural heritage' is expanded from monuments and historical buildings to include also intangible cultural heritage. Central governmental organization is localized by the establishment of regional conservation councils, and local administrative authorities are given responsibility in conservation of cultural heritage through preparation of conservation plans.

The introduction of 'site' concept by Law no. 1710 could be considered as an important step for enabling conservation in larger scales leading to new regulations about spatial planning processes for sites. The introduction of 'conservation plan' concept, on the other hand, could be considered as one of the major contributions of Law no. 2863/3386. By the introduction of conservation plan concept, conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas became a spatial planning problem. This understanding has shifted technical conservation understanding to conservation through spatial planning implementations. Conservation plan, within the context of Law no. 2863, could be

defined as spatial planning practice applied on the 3rd degree conservation areas, where development is allowed to a certain extent.

Although the introduction of 'conservation plan' concept was important in approaching conservation issues also as a spatial planning problem, this has created a dual structure in spatial planning application in Turkish system, especially for archaeological sites located on and around urban areas. Instead considering archaeological sites as a part of urban built environment, legislative and organizational changes proposed archaeological sites as separate units within the urban built environment, and designation decisions and conservation plans could not go beyond segregation of archaeological sites, both spatially and socially, from the urban built environment. 'Conservation area' and 'outside the conservation area' are separated from each by designation decision. Resulting from this segregation, two different planning processes are applied, considering designated area borders as a clear-cut between spatial environments. This situation introduced problems together, the most important of which was isolation of archaeological sites from surrounding urban built environment and urban life. So that a dual structure in urban built environment created, within which urban built environment and archaeological site could not integrate with each other spatially, socially and economically.

As the implementations of conservation plans became widespread, the conservation plan system introduced by Law no. 2863/3386 has been criticized by different researchers (Bademli, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Parlak, 2007; Tapan, 2007). Aiming to make changes in Law no. 2836/3386 in order to solve problems about implementation and to modify conservation legislation according to international documents, Law no. 5226 is enacted dated on 14.07.2004. By the introduction of Law no. 2863/5226, conservation of archaeological sites is approached as a management process and new organizations, responsibilities and concepts are introduced. Although changes introduced by Law no. 5226 could be answer especially to financial and organizational problems, it was alo criticized by different researchers (Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005). Moreover, these changes in conservation legislation system did not cause any changes within the planning legislation. Urban areas outside the designated borders of conservation areas were continued to be developed according to implementation plans; whereas, designation decision stops all kind of planning activities within the borders of designated area.

CHAPTER 4

METHODOLOGICAL FRAMEWORK

Aiming to examine whether 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas' are integrated into spatial planning processes or not and to determine in which points there are problematic issues in different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration within the 'Turkish conservation and planning systems', the research methodology of the dissertation is selected as 'case study research' as being useful to examine and evaluate single phenomenon at local level. Case study research strategy involves a number of methods to describe and diagnose internally complex process, through which

> …. a particular individual, program or event is studied in depth for a defined period of time… Sometimes researchers focus on a single case, perhaps because its unique or exceptional qualities can promote understanding or inform practice for similar situations. In other instances, researcher study two or more cases – often cases that are different in certain key ways – to make comparisons, built theory, or propose generalizations; such an approach is called a *multiple or collective* case study… A case study may be especially suitable for learning more about a little known or poorly understood situations. It may also be useful for investigating how an individual or program changes over time, or perhaps as the result of certain circumstances or interventions. (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:135)

Within the context of the case study, firstly, frameworks and assumptions of the analysis are determined. Then, pre-analytical studies are conducted in order to collect and sort different data sets, and to process these data sets into one comprehensive database going to be used during analytical studies. Finally, methods going to be used during analytical studies are determined. The aim of this section is to give in depth information about these stages constituting the methodological framework of the case study.

4.1. SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITE AS A CASE STUDY

Mersin region, historically named first as *Kizzuwatna* during Hittite Imperial period and then *Cilicia* during Roman times, has been settled down by different civilizations whose settlement patterns are still visible throughout the region. Aiming to conserve the rich and diverse cultural heritage of Mersin, several conservation projects and archaeological excavations have been or still being carried by different governmental and non-governmental organizations, departments and units of universities, and researchers. However, cultural heritage of the region is under the threat of urban development, negative impacts of which is observable especially on archaeological sites located along the western coastline.

Starting by the beginning of 1980s, the city of Mersin has gone through a rapid and mostly uncontrolled urban development process, accelerated mainly by the migration from Southeastern and Eastern Turkey and by the increase in construction of second-house compounds along the western coastline (Erginkaya, 2002; Türel, 2002). This rapid urban development process, which reflects mostly a linear development pattern stretching along the coastline, has been the major threat not only for the agricultural lands and environmental assets of the region, but also against archaeological sites. TAY Report states that,

> The archaeological destruction in [Central Mediterranean] district (including the provinces of Silifke, Içel and Adana) are caused mainly by agricultural activities and construction of modern settlements due to the process of urbanization. Specifically, almost all mounds in Içel are about to be destroyed due to new settlement construction. This is a direct result of the prevailing wisdom that equates urbanization with building. This type of destruction has occurred especially during the last two decades, and became most intense in the last ten years. (TAY Online: Destruction Report, Mediterranean File)

Within the last thirty years, the urban development dynamics on the western coastline of the city of Mersin have been mainly motivated by market forces (Türel, 2002), which have resulted in conservation authorities to set strict conservation provisions for prohibiting development activities on conservation areas to reduce the possible damage to archaeological remains on soil and under soil. Consequently, archaeological sites began to experience direct or indirect damages (Tuna, 2004).

Despite the loss of many archaeological assets in the region, there are still spots of the archaeological sites along the western coastline that are visible and monumental (Figure 4.1). Located in Mezitli District, Soli-Pompeiopolis is one of these archaeological sites.

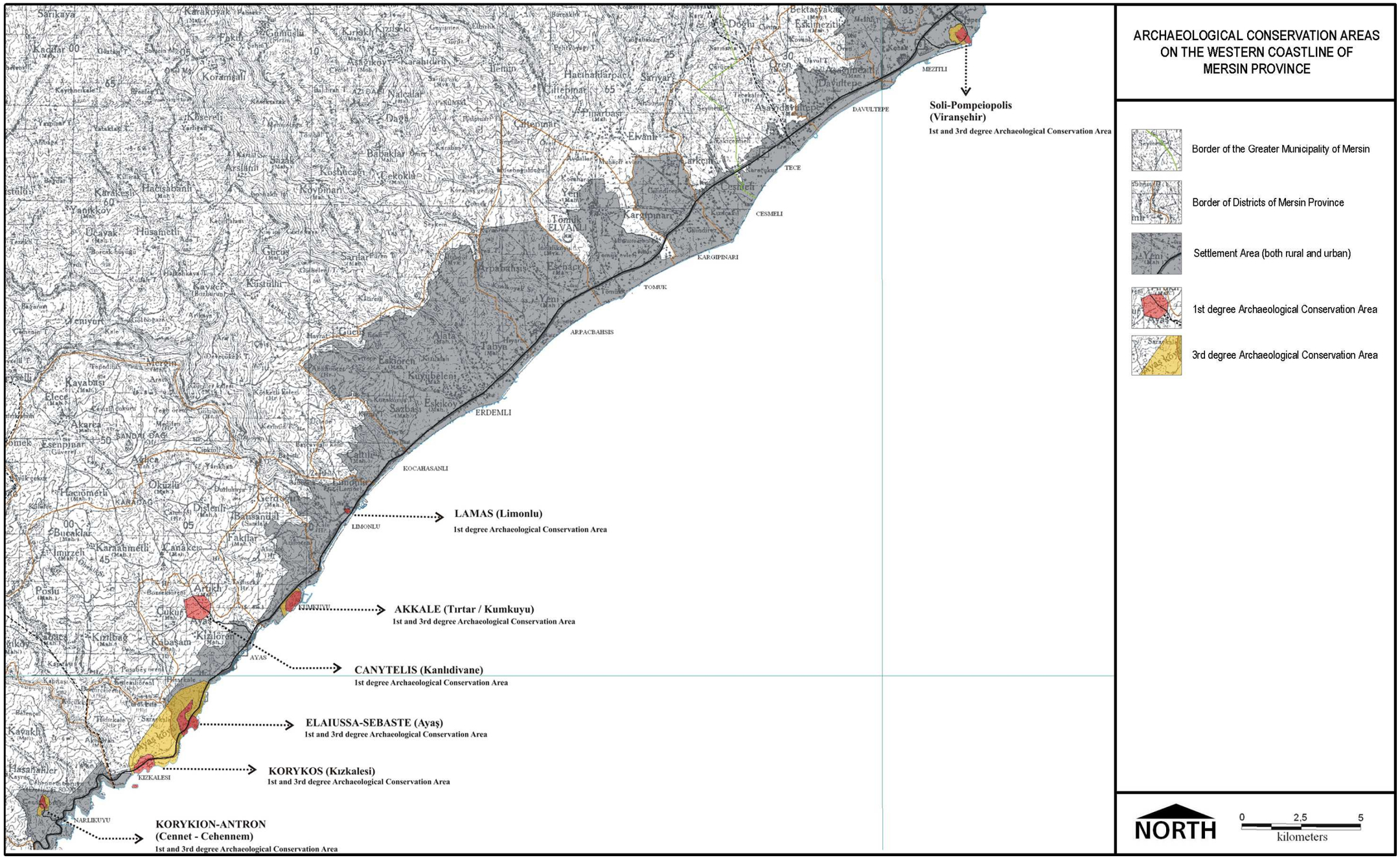


Figure 4.1: Archaeological sites located in the western coastline of Mersin province

According to annual campaign reports, Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city has been settled down first during Hittite Imperial period (Yağcı, 2003). However, ancient geographer Strabo (XVI.5.8) states that the foundation of the ancient city of Soli-Pompeiopolis, given the name as *Soloi,* is dated back to colonization period. *Soloi* was under the control of Egyptians between years 261 - 246 BC, and then invaded by Seleucids in 197 BC. After being destroyed in 90 BC during the Mithradatic Wars, the city has left deserted until 67 BC and the region has been under the control of Cilician Pirates (Barker, 1853:25). Following the successful campaign of Pompey the Great against Cilician pirates, some of the survivors have been settled down in the city, which has been rebuilt in the name of the triumph commander. The city has been then named as *Pompeiopolis* (Strabo, XIV.3.3; Barker, 1853: 26; Vann, 1993:1; Ergün, 2004:6). Under the regime of Roman Empire, *Pompeiopolis* has became an important harbor town in the eastern Mediterranean, including aqueducts, city walls surrounding the city with towers, necropolis surrounding the western and northern parts of the city walls, theater, harbor, monumental buildings, and the colonnaded street leading from the harbor to the main city gate on the northern section of the city walls (Borgia, 2003). During Byzantine Period, the city has been given episcopacy (Ünal and Girginer, 2007:516). The city has been destroyed by a wave of earthquakes between years 525 and 527 BC (Ergün, 2004:7). Although there have been efforts to rebuilt the city, citizens have left this location due to continuous attacks of Sassanians and Arabians (Ünal and Girginer, 2007:516). The area has not been settled until the modern times of the city of Mersin[56].

The vicinity of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city has started to be settled down by the end of the 1960s after Mezitli Village was assigned as one of the main district of İçel[57] province. Thereafter, the agricultural nature of the area has started to change, especially by the construction of second-house compounds in the early 1980s. Later in the 1990s, accelerated by the increase in population and urban expansion of the city of Mersin towards western direction, the area was articulated into the main urban system. In 2004, Mezitli District is included within the borders of the Greater Municipality of Mersin as by the enforcement of temporary article no. 2 of Law no. 5216[58]. Recently in 2008,

---

[56] For detailed history of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city, see Appendix A.

[57] İçel is the previous name of Mersin province. The change in the province name is applied on 28.06.2002 by the enforcement of Law no. 4764.

[58] Law no. 5216: 10.07.2004 gün ve 5216 sayılı Büyükşehir Belediyesi Kanunu / Law no. 5216 on Greater Municipalities dated on 10.07.2004.
Temporary article no. 2 of Law no. 5216 enforced greater municipalities to re-define their borders according to a circle drawn by taking the Governor's office as the centre, except İstanbul and Kocaeli provinces. The diameter of the circle is defined as 10 kilometers for greater municipalities less than one million population, 20 kilometers for greater municipalities with one to two million population and 50

Mezitli District was attained the status of 'administrative district' of the Greater Municipality of Mersin by the enforcement of article no. 1/34 of Law no. 5747[59], and the geographical borders of Mezitli District was extended by the inclusion of three other districts that were recalled.

Resulting from the rapid increase in constructions and population within the last thirty years, the ancient city is surrounded by high-rise apartment blocks. Yet, agricultural activities are continued only within the borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, even during the 2000s (Figure 4.2). This part of the city of Mersin, historically named first as *Soloi* and then *Pompeiopolis*, is currently known as 'Viranşehir' due to archaeological remains located within its borders. The area is also known as 'Soli', reflecting the ancient name of the area.

Figure 4.2: General view of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Source: Personal Archive, 2007

Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was first identified and designated by GEEAYK in 1978. Later, there have been alterations in the designated borders and conservation status of the area, at the end of which, in 1989, conservation status of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was determined as '1st and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area' by Antalya KTVK Council[60].

---

kilometers diameter for greater municipalities more than two million population. According to this temporary article, the border of Greater Municipality of Mersin was extended 50 kilometers by also including Mezitli District within.

[59] Law no. 5747: 06.03.2008 gün ve 5747 sayılı Büyükşehir Belediyesi Sınırları İçerisinde İlçe Kurulması ve Bazı Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması HakkındaKanun/ Law no. 5457 on Establishment of Administrative Districts within the Borders of Greater Municipalities and Changes in Certain Laws dated on 06.03.2008 According to article 1/34 of Law no. 5747, Mezitli District attained the status of 'administrative district', and Davultepe, Tece and Kuyuluk District were recalled and included in the administrative borders of Mezitli District.

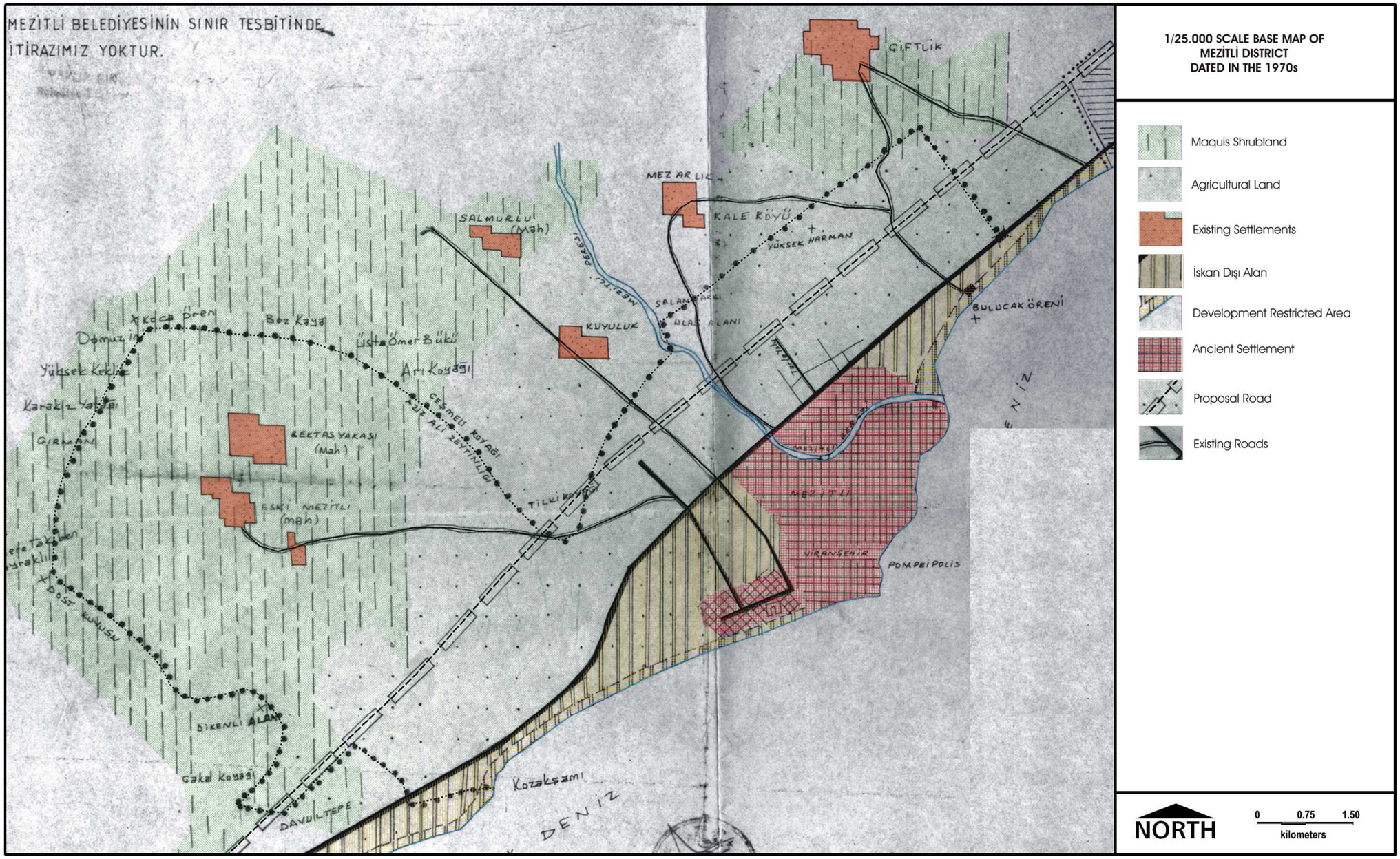
[60] Antalya KTVK Council: Antalya Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu / Antalya Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

While the identification and designation studies were being carried on, the area surrounding the conservation area entered into a rapid urban development process. Aiming to direct and control urban development, 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District was introduced in 1986. However, this implementation plan, as it was enforced by Law no. 2863/3386, did not suggest anything for the conservation area; instead, the site is notified as 'conservation area' on base maps. The conservation area was subjected to 'transition period development rights' until 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was approved in 1992. Right after the introduction of 1992 Conservation Plan, different plan alterations were prepared, some of which were approved, and some others were denied by Adana KTVK Council[61]. In 2004, designated border of archaeological site was extended by the identification of the necropolis, and 1/1.000 scale Additional Conservation Plan for the necropolis section was approved in 2006.

Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is a significant Roman harbor town of the region with its still-standing colonnaded street and remarkable ancient harbor (Peshlow-Bindokat, 1975; Vann, 1993). Besides, Soli Mound is one of the most important sources to fill gaps in knowledge about the Hittite Imperial period of the region (Yağcı, 2003). Yet, Soli-Pompeiopolis was one of the first archaeological sites negatively affected by the rapid urbanization process of the 1980s and 1990s.

Within thirty years period, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, being away from settlements and comprising a larger geographical area in the 1970s (Figure 4.3), has turned into one of the densest urban parts within the city of Mersin in the beginning of the 2000s (Figure 4.4). Conservation activities were active to act as a barrier against urban development to spread out within the designated borders of the archaeological conservation area; however, conservation and planning decisions were resulted in isolation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site from its surrounding.

[61] Adana KTVK Council: Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu / Adana Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets



1/25.000 SCALE BASE MAP OF MEZİTLİ DISTRICT DATED IN THE 1970s

- Maquis Shrubland
- Agricultural Land
- Existing Settlements
- İskan Dışı Alan
- Development Restricted Area
- Ancient Settlement
- Proposal Road
- Existing Roads

NORTH

0 0.75 1.50
kilometers

Figure 4.3: 1/25.000 scale base map of Mezitli District dated in the 1970s.

Although this map is prepared in 1990 for determining borders of the district, it is understood from land-use characteristics that 1/25.000 scale base map has been prepared during the 1970s. However, the exact date for 1/25.000 scale base map could not be determined.
Source: MM.GA.

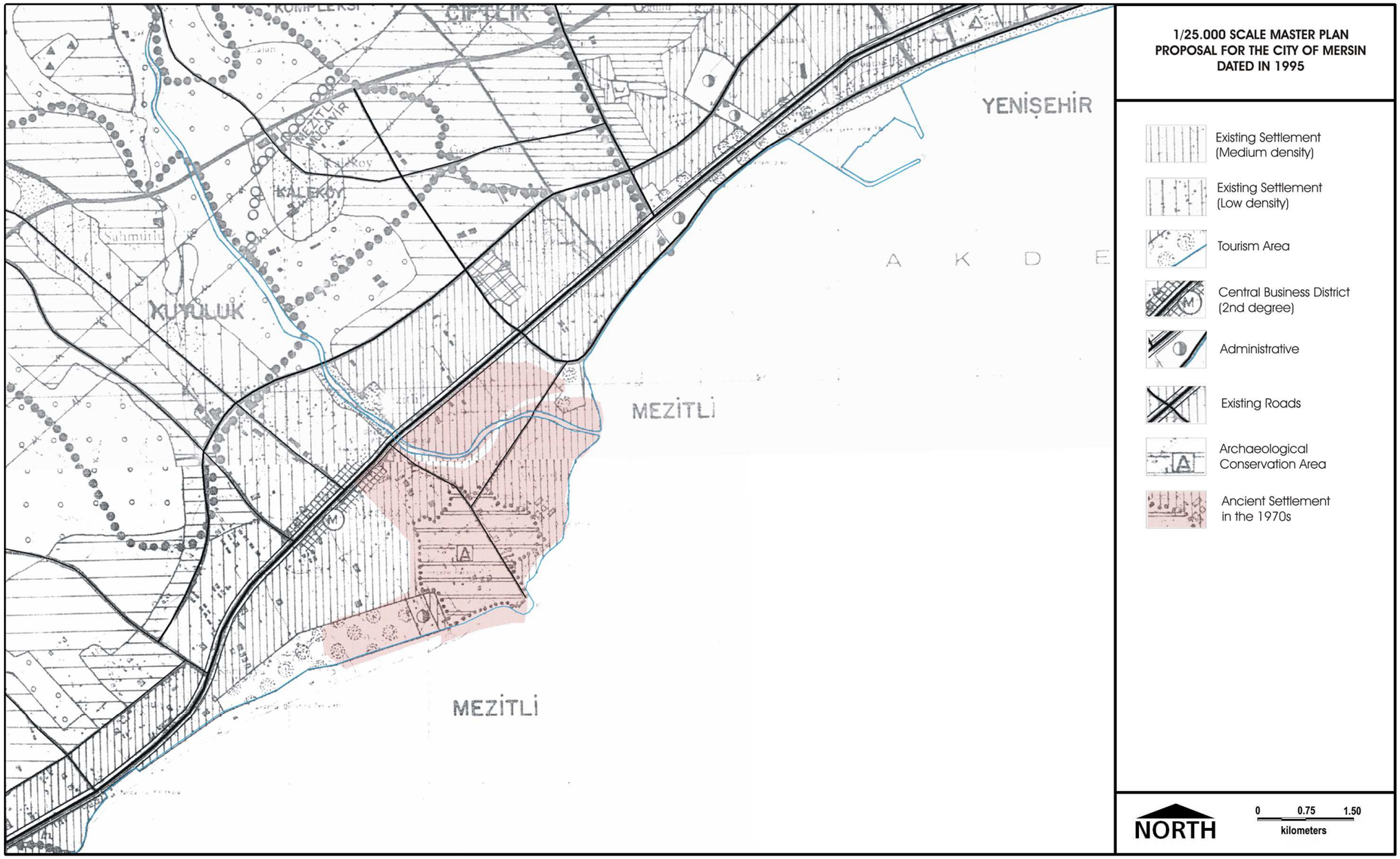


Figure 4.4: 1/25.000 scale Master Plan proposal for the city of Mersin dated in 1995

The geographical area of archaeological site in the 1970s Is determined by superimposition of 1/25.000 scale base map of Mezitli District dated in the 1970s with 1/25.000 scale Master Plan proposal for the city of Mersin dated in 1995.
1/25.000 scale Master Plan proposal for the city of Mersin has been prepared by free-lance planner Remzi Sönmez in 1995. Due to the reason that master plan has not been approved by the Ministry of Public Works and Settlement; the plan could not be applied.
Source: MM.GA.

Recent conservation and planning history of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity is a typical case to demonstrate how and why Turkish conservation and planning systems falls short to conserve archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes against negative impacts of urban development. In this respect, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site is determined as the case study area to examine and evaluate conservation and planning processes in depth, due to the reasons that:

- Soli-Pompeiopolis is a unique and significant archaeological heritage within this region.
- Soli-Pompeiopolis is one of the initial archaeological sites identified and designated by GEEAYK in 1978.
- The urban development in Mezitli District has grown especially after the 1980s, and this development trend, which has become a major treat against archaeological site, is typical for most of the cities in Turkey.
- Having subjected to different conservation and planning decisions between years 1978 and 2008, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site is a typical example to examine how conservation and planning processes are implemented in Turkey.
- Having both implementation and conservation plans, examining integration issues on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site case is beneficial to determine problems of Turkish conservation and planning systems.

4.2. FRAMEWORKS AND ASSUMPTIONS OF THE ANALYTICAL STUDY

Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site lies immediately 11 km. southwest of the city of Mersin, situated 2 km. south to the center of Mezitli District, within the borders of mostly Viranşehir and partially Menderes Quarters (Figure 4.5). Including Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in the centre, the geographical area, which is defined by Mezitli River on the northern side, GMK[62] Boulevard on the northwestern side, Bakanlık Street on the western side and Mediterranean Sea on the eastern side, is determined as 'the spatial framework' for the analytical study (Figure 4.6). The year 1978, when Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was first identified and designated by GEEAYK, is selected as the starting point for analytical study. Analytical study is prolonged since May 2008, in which researches about the case study are completed. Therefore, the period between years 1978 and 2008 is defined as 'the temporal framework' of the analytical study.

[62] GMK Boulevard: Gazi Mustafa Kemal Bulvarı

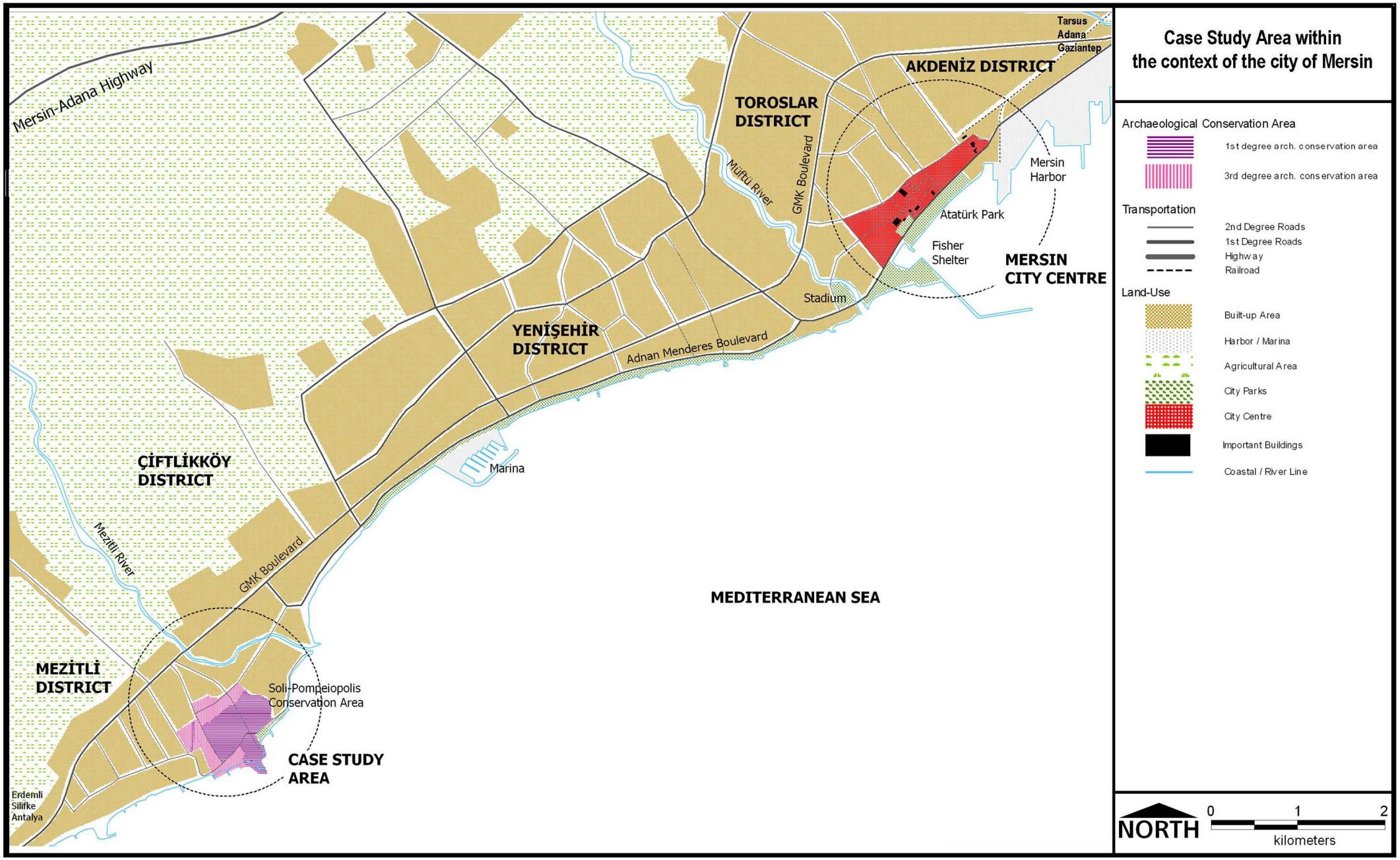


Figure 4.5: Location of the case study area within the context of the city of Mersin

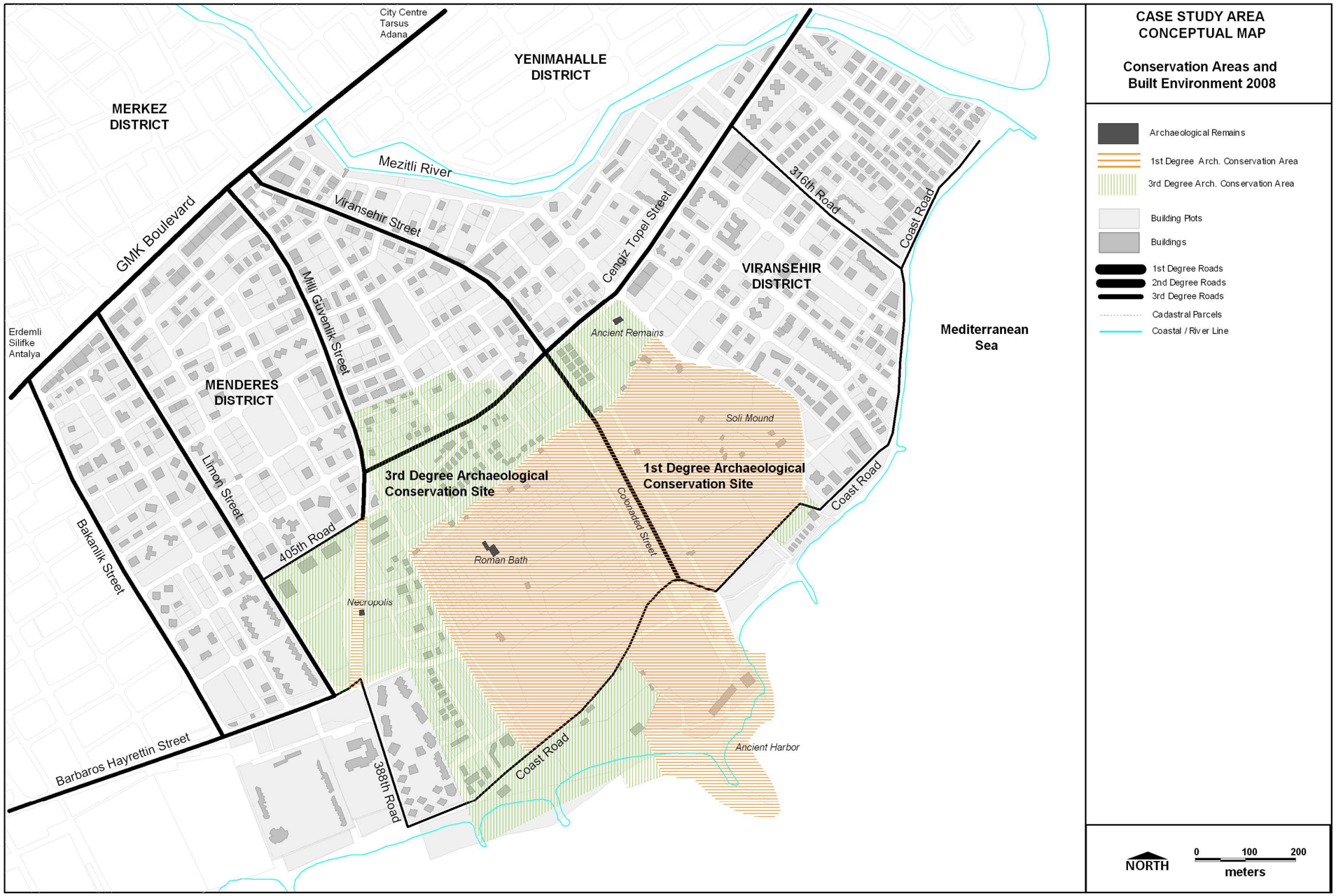


Figure 4.6: Spatial framework of the case study area

Based on spatial and temporal frameworks, there are six assumptions set before conducting the analytical study, as followed:

1. The case study research will be a 'qualitative analysis'.
2. The case study research will be carried on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity, located in Mezitli District in the city of Mersin between years 1978 and 2008.
3. Archaeological heritage assessment is a specific study area, which requires an in depth knowledge in archaeology and a collaborative work of different disciplines. Being an urban planning study in its essence, archaeological records about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site will be accepted as 'given' within the limits of information acquired from the Mersin Museum, the excavation team, and the specific archaeological and historical researches about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.
4. Only development plans that produce planning decisions for urban macroform, including master plans, implementation and conservation plans and alterations in conservation plans, will be considered during the analysis; whereas, regional plans will not be taken into consideration during analysis due to the limited effect of regional plans in directing and controlling development activities in the quarter or district scale.
5. Although Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site includes also under-water archaeological remains, only on-soil and sub-soil archaeological remains and related data will be considered during analysis, due to the reason that under-water archaeological heritage necessitates different management methods and techniques.

4.3. PRE-ANALYTICAL STUDY: METHODS FOR DATA COLLECTION AND PROCESSING

The purpose of pre-analytical studies is to collect relevant data sets from different sources and to process these data sets in order to provide a basis for testing the main hypothesis and for answering the main question of the dissertation. Different methods and techniques are employed during pre-analytical study, including archive studies, on-site observation and land-use studies, interviews and surveys.

There was no clearly set sequence in data collection and processing. Yet, archives study was the first stage of the pre-analytical study. In cases where documentary data sets, acquired through archives study, were incompetent or deficient to examine conservation and planning processes,

interviews with key informants were used to fill the gap in knowledge. On-site observations and land-use studies were carried alongside the archives study and interviews. Lastly, public surveys were employed to local people living on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Besides, interviews with local people, who have been living in this area for a long period, were applied. These data collection methods and techniques were built on each other, and they provided the opportunity to achieve and conduct a plentiful data set from different sources, including different types of information for examining and evaluating the conservation and planning experience of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in details.

4.2.1. Archives Study

The aim of the archives study is to obtain documentary data related with urban development and conservation processes of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity. Primary sources for documentary data are:

1. Mezitli Municipality as the major local authority, which is responsible from spatial planning decisions, implementations and control,
2. Adana KTVKB Council as the local branch of KTVK High Council, which is responsible from conservation decisions, implementations and control in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site,
3. Mersin Museum as the local branch of KVM General Directorate, which is responsible from sondages and rescue excavations in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, and
4. Soli-Pompeiopolis Excavation Team as the responsible body from scientific excavations.

Besides these primary data sources, KVM General Directorate and Greater Municipality of Mersin are also consulted for obtaining documentary data, which could not be found through the primary data sources.

Archives study is carried during the field trips on 2006 and 2007 summer months, and completed on May 2008. Despite certain difficulties in obtaining data due to inefficient archive systems, lack of interest of officials and security problems regarding the nature of certain official documents, a comprehensive documentary database could be developed for examining and evaluating the

conservation and planning processes within the case study area. The documentary database is composed of cartographic resources, official decisions and letters and official construction permits.

'Cartographic resources' include 1/1.000 scale Cadastral Map of Mezitli District dated in 1965, 1/1.000 scale Base Map of Mezitli District dated in 2002, and maps of 1/25.000 scale Master Plan proposal dated in 1995 and 1/25.000 scale Master Plan dated in 2008, 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District dated in 1986, 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site dated in 1992 and conservation plan alterations in different scales, 1/1.000 scale Additional Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Due to differences in scale and coordinate systems, a four-step process is conducted in order to superimpose different cartographic resources. First, all cartographic resources are scanned. As each cartographic resource is composed of several parts, these parts are unified and merged in one digital file by using graphic editing software. Different cartographic resources in different scales are transferred into projected coordinate system, UTM WGS 1984 - Zone 36N, by using GIS[63] software. In the final step, these cartographic resources are digitized by using GIS software.

'Official decisions and letters' include mainly GEEAYK, TKTVYK, KTVK High Council, Antalya KTVK Council and Adana KTVKB Council Decrees, Mezitli Municipal Council Decisions, Mersin Museum Expert Reports, Annual Campaign Reports, and official letters of different governmental authorities on conservation and planning processes of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Official decisions and letters are categorized by using spreadsheet software. Accordingly, a database is prepared showing from which source they are acquired, in which subject they are pointing out, and to which other documents they are referring.

'Official construction permits' include paper files on construction process of most of the buildings within the case study area, archived in Mezitli Municipality Building Authorization Office. Official construction permits are digitized by using spreadsheet software. The database about official construction permits include different columns indicating a unique building code, building name, building lot and plot no or cadastral parcel no, quarter code, date of construction permit, the name to which construction permit was given, and the date of occupancy permit (Figure 4.7).

[63] GIS: Geographical Information System

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L
1	Code	Building name	Building lot	Plot	Cadastral parcel	Quarter	Construction permit	Construction Permit date	Cons. Permit given to	Occupancy permit	Occupancy permit date	
2	1	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi C Blok			1784	1	2	31.03.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1		
3	2	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi B Blok			1784	1	2	31.03.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1		
4	3	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi A Blok			1784	1	2	31.03.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1		
5	4				3622	1	2	06.02.1989	Ergider Apt.	2	02.09.1994	
6	5	Varlikli Apt.			1755	1	2	06.10.1998	Varlik Apt.	2	09.11.2000	
7	6	Duru Apt.			1765	1	2	30.12.1993	Mehmet Duru	2	12.07.1998	
8	7	Sunguroglu 2 Apt.			1758	1	2	06.08.1992	Alim Sungur	1		
9	8	Ege Sitesi A Blok			2038	1	2	22.08.1979	Ece Yapi Koop.	2	13.12.1981	
10	20	Ulas Sitesi B Blok			1877	1	4	29.05.1979	Ulas Sitesi	1		
11	21				1994	1	2	04.08.1980	Selcuk Apt.	1		
12	22	Has Sahil Sitesi B Blok			3072	1	2	27.07.1987	Has Sahil Sitesi	2	01.08.1990	
13	23	Sahil Apt.			3335	1	2	16.06.1988	Has Sahil Sitesi	2	03.08.1990	
14	24				1743	1	1			1		
15	25	Yali Apt.			1733	1	2	02.11.1987		2	06.02.1995	
16	26	Deniz Apt.			2035	1	2	02.02.1979	Deniz Apt.	2	26.06.1982	
17	27	Korkmaz Apt.			1729	1	2	05.10.1990	Korkmaz Apt.	2	13.06.1994	
18	28	Kaymakli Apt.			1699	1	2	15.10.1985	Fikriye Kaymakli	1		
19	29	Istek Sitesi D Blok			2169	1	2	03.07.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1		
20	30	Istek Sitesi C Blok			2169	1	2	03.07.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1		
21	31	Istek Sitesi B Blok			2169	1	2	03.07.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1		
22	68	Yahya Birlik Sitesi B Blok	308	1	1567	1	2	12.06.1987	Yahyali Nakliyat Yapi Koop.	2	25.12.1991	
23	69	Yahya Birlik Sitesi A Blok	308	1	1567	1	2	12.06.1987	Yahyali Nakliyat Yapi Koop.	2	25.12.1991	
24	70	Atakent Sitesi B Blok	308	2	2028	1	2	19.06.1987	Atakent Konut Yapi Koop.	2	24.10.1991	
25	71	Atakent Sitesi A Blok	308	2	2028	1	2	19.06.1987	Atakent Konut Yapi Koop.	2	24.10.1991	
26	73	Gul Apt.	307	5	2159	1	2	17.06.1987	Tomarza Yapi Koop.	2	15.02.1992	
27	74	Kulac Apt.	307	7		1	2	25.06.1992	Kulac Apt.	2	29.09.1994	
28	75	Atay Sitesi C Blok	306	1		1	2	08.07.1992	Atay Sitesi	2	12.01.1999	
29	76	Atay Sitesi B Blok	306	1		1	2	08.07.1992	Atay Sitesi	2	12.01.1999	
30	77	Atay Sitesi A Blok	306	1		1	2	08.07.1992	Atay Sitesi	2	12.01.1999	
31	78	Sahin Apt.	307	1		1	2	08.11.1994	Sevim Ozlu	2	23.01.1997	
32	79	Hukukcular Sitesi K Blok			2795	1	2	01.11.1984	Hukukcular Sitesi	2	07.10.1986	
33	80	Hukukcular Sitesi J Blok			2795	1	2	01.11.1984	Hukukcular Sitesi	2	07.10.1986	
34	81	Hukukcular Sitesi G Blok			2795	1	2	01.11.1984	Hukukcular Sitesi	2	07.10.1986	

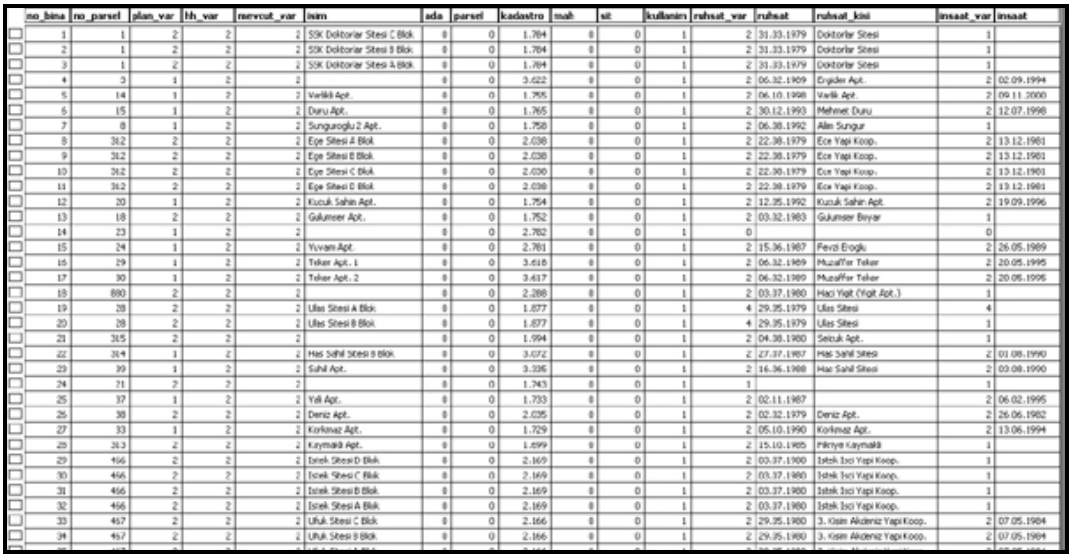
Figure 4.7: Screen capture from the construction permit database

4.2.2. Land-Use Study

Land-use studies are carried during field trips on 2006 and 2007 summer months, and 2008 spring months. The aim of the land-use studies is to understand the current situation of the case study area and to picture the current morphological and functional characteristics of the urban built environment and conservation area in order to compare current situation with decisions of implementation and conservation plans. During land-use studies, on-site observations are also carried, and different parts of the case study area are documented by taking photographs.

In order to produce the base map of the case study area, first, 1/1.000 scale Base Map of Mezitli District dated in 2002 is digitized by using GIS software. Changes in transportation system and new buildings constructed are determined and digitized on 1/1.000 scale Base Map. Each cadastral parcel and plot is digitized on 1/1.000 scale map by indicating building lot, plot and/or cadastral parcel numbers, quarter code, whether the plot or cadastral parcel is built up or not, conservation area status of the plot or cadastral parcel, current use of the plot or cadastral parcel. Furthermore, each building is coded on 1/1.000 scale base map according to their morphological and functional characteristics, including quarter name, building lot and plot or cadastral parcel numbers on which building is constructed, building name, building height, and building usage. Database about official

construction permits is exported into digitized map and merged with building database in order to create a comprehensive database for examining urban development process (Figure 4.8). Resulting from land-use studies, 1/1.000 scale base map of the case study area, dated on May 2008, is produced.



no_bina	no_parsel	plan_var	th_var	nevcut_var	isim	ada	parsel	kadastro	mah	sit	kullanim	ruhsat_var	ruhsat	ruhsat_kisi	insaat_var	insaat
1	1	2	2	2	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi C Blok	0	0	1.784	0	0	1	2	31.33.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1	
2	1	2	2	2	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi B Blok	0	0	1.784	0	0	1	2	31.33.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1	
3	1	2	2	2	SSK Doktorlar Sitesi A Blok	0	0	1.784	0	0	1	2	31.33.1979	Doktorlar Sitesi	1	
4	3	1	2	2		0	0	3.622	0	0	1	2	06.32.1989	Ergider Apt.	2	02.09.1994
5	14	1	2	2	Varlikli Apt.	0	0	1.795	0	0	1	2	06.10.1998	Varlik Apt.	2	09.11.2000
6	15	1	2	2	Duru Apt.	0	0	1.765	0	0	1	2	30.12.1993	Mehmet Duru	2	12.07.1998
7	8	1	2	2	Sungurogiu 2 Apt.	0	0	1.758	0	0	1	2	06.38.1992	Alim Sungur	1	
8	312	2	2	2	Ege Sitesi A Blok	0	0	2.038	0	0	1	2	22.38.1979	Ece Yapi Koop.	2	13.12.1981
9	312	2	2	2	Ege Sitesi B Blok	0	0	2.038	0	0	1	2	22.38.1979	Ece Yapi Koop.	2	13.12.1981
10	312	2	2	2	Ege Sitesi C Blok	0	0	2.038	0	0	1	2	22.38.1979	Ece Yapi Koop.	2	13.12.1981
11	312	2	2	2	Ege Sitesi D Blok	0	0	2.038	0	0	1	2	22.38.1979	Ece Yapi Koop.	2	13.12.1981
12	20	1	2	2	Kucuk Sahin Apt.	0	0	1.754	0	0	1	2	12.35.1992	Kucuk Sahin Apt.	2	19.09.1996
13	18	2	2	2	Gulumser Apt.	0	0	1.752	0	0	1	2	03.32.1983	Gulumser Beyar	1	
14	23	1	2	2		0	0	2.782	0	0	1	0			0	
15	24	1	2	2	Yuvam Apt.	0	0	2.781	0	0	1	2	15.36.1987	Fevzi Eroglu	2	26.05.1989
16	29	1	2	2	Teker Apt. 1	0	0	3.616	0	0	1	2	06.32.1989	Muzaffer Teker	2	20.05.1995
17	30	1	2	2	Teker Apt. 2	0	0	3.617	0	0	1	2	06.32.1989	Muzaffer Teker	2	20.06.1995
18	880	2	2	2		0	0	2.288	0	0	1	2	03.37.1980	Haci Yigit (Yigit Apt.)	1	
19	28	2	2	2	Ulas Sitesi A Blok	0	0	1.877	0	0	1	4	29.35.1979	Ulas Sitesi	4	
20	28	2	2	2	Ulas Sitesi B Blok	0	0	1.877	0	0	1	4	29.35.1979	Ulas Sitesi	1	
21	315	2	2	2		0	0	1.994	0	0	1	2	04.38.1980	Selcuk Apt.	1	
22	314	1	2	2	Has Sahil Sitesi B Blok	0	0	3.672	0	0	1	2	27.37.1987	Has Sahil Sitesi	2	01.08.1990
23	39	1	2	2	Sahil Apt.	0	0	3.336	0	0	1	2	16.36.1988	Has Sahil Sitesi	2	03.08.1990
24	21	2	2	2		0	0	1.743	0	0	1	1			1	
25	37	1	2	2	Yali Apt.	0	0	1.733	0	0	1	2	02.11.1987		2	06.02.1995
26	38	2	2	2	Deniz Apt.	0	0	2.035	0	0	1	2	02.32.1979	Deniz Apt.	2	26.06.1982
27	33	1	2	2	Korkmaz Apt.	0	0	1.729	0	0	1	2	05.10.1990	Korkmaz Apt.	2	13.06.1994
28	313	2	2	2	Kaymakli Apt.	0	0	1.699	0	0	1	2	15.10.1985	Fikriye Kaymakli	1	
29	466	2	2	2	Isiek Sitesi D Blok	0	0	2.169	0	0	1	2	03.37.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1	
30	466	2	2	2	Isiek Sitesi C Blok	0	0	2.169	0	0	1	2	03.37.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1	
31	466	2	2	2	Isiek Sitesi B Blok	0	0	2.169	0	0	1	2	03.37.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1	
32	466	2	2	2	Isiek Sitesi A Blok	0	0	2.169	0	0	1	2	03.37.1980	Istek Isci Yapi Koop.	1	
33	467	2	2	2	Ufuk Sitesi C Blok	0	0	2.166	0	0	1	2	29.35.1980	3. Kisim Akdeniz Yapi Koop.	2	07.05.1984
34	467	2	2	2	Ufuk Sitesi B Blok	0	0	2.166	0	0	1	2	29.35.1980	3. Kisim Akdeniz Yapi Koop.	2	07.05.1984

Figure 4.8: Screen capture from base map database

4.2.3. Interview

'Interview' could be defined simply as a conversation with an informant "… for the purpose of obtaining research-relevant information" (Cohen and Manion, 1994:307). As a method, interviews offer the advantage "… to fill the gaps in the researcher's knowledge, to investigate complex behaviors and motivations and to explore a diversity of options and experiences" (Cohen and Manion, 1994:307). For conducting an interview, there are different techniques used, as unstructured, semi-structured or structured (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005). Within the context of this study, unstructured interview technique is used. Interviews are applied during face-to-face meetings by asking pre-determined set of guiding questions, answers of which are recorded by taking notes.

Two different kinds of interviews are applied: Key informant interviews with experts and technical staff and public interviews with the local people. Key informants are contacted for the purpose of

guidance on and clarification of the issues researcher felt being lack of adequate information and knowledge about issues, which could not be defined through archives and land-use studies. Due to the reason that key informants are selected from experts and technical staff, information obtained from key informants is presumed to be factually correct. A purposeful sampling technique is used to determine key informants. On the other hand, local people are contacted for getting their opinions on, experiences about and interactions with Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Local people for public interviews are selected by using random sampling technique.

Within the context of key informant interviews, 11 key informants are interviewed. First set of key informants are 2 officials working in Adana KTVKB Council, 3 officials working in Mersin Museum and 2 officials from Soli-Pompeiopolis Excavation Team. Their value as key informant is to offer information on the conservation process of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site. Second set of informants are 3 officials working in Mezitli Municipality. Their value as key informant is to offer information for understanding the spatial planning process on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site. In addition to governmental officials, 1 medium-capital developer, who is constructing a building on the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, is interviewed. The value of medium-scale developer as key informant is to offer information about how the construction process is operated and about what kind of problems developers are faced with while constructing buildings on archaeological conservation areas. On the other hand, 5 local people living around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site are interviewed within the context of public interviews. Their value as key informant is to offer information on their relations with planning and conservation agencies, and their opinions about and relations with Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Besides, the value of long-time settlers as interviewee is to provide information about urban development history of the case study area.

4.2.4. Survey

'Survey' is an effective way of collecting data in a structured and manageable form in order to obtain information from individuals regarding their views on particular topics or issues by asking them questions (Wilkinson and Birmingham, 2003; Leedy and Ormrod, 2005). Within the context of this study, survey method is used in order to collect data about:

1. the level of knowledge of the local people about the archaeological site (questions 11-14)
2. the level of awareness of local people about significance and problems of the archaeological site (questions 15-21, 37, 43)
3. the values local people attributed to the archaeological site (questions 22-29)
4. the information flow on conservation and planning activities (questions 30-33)
5. the level of responsibility about conservation of the archaeological site (questions 33-36)
6. the vision of local people for the future use of the archaeological site (questions 38-44)

Aiming to understand these issues, a survey form including 41 questions is prepared in Turkish for the ease of conducting[64]. First, an initial form is developed with different question types, such as closed questions, closed questions followed by open-ended questions, multiple-choice questions, open-ended questions, and rating scales. Then, pilot studies are carried in the case study area and in academic circles in order to select most appropriate items and question types for the final survey form. Using reliability analysis and comments of pilot study respondents, close questions and multiple-choice questions are mostly preferred in the final survey form in order to make survey application more manageable and reliable. Open-ended questions are preferred for items, answers of which are dependent on person's judgment or knowledge.

Sampling is one of the most critical steps in conducting a public survey. According to Park (2006), it is important first to clearly define the sampling group and then to develop a sampling frame. The sampling group for public survey is set as households, who are living within the geographical borders of the case study area. For developing sampling frame, there are different techniques used for different situations, which fall into two major categories as probability sampling and non-probability sampling (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005). Within the context of this study, probability sampling is preferred with the aim to represent each segment of the population.

Two different probability sampling techniques are used in this research in complementing each other. Firstly, 'adaptive sampling technique' is applied for determining 'neighborhoods' within the case study area. Taking Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in the center, 200 meters buffer zones are drawn on 1/1.000 scale base map. These buffer zones are adjusted and divided into smaller spatial units by using streets as separation units. Thus, the sampling group is divided into 12 smaller spatial units, called as 'neighborhood' (Figure 4.9). Then, 'simple random sampling technique' is applied independently on each neighborhood.

[64] See Appendix B for public survey form.

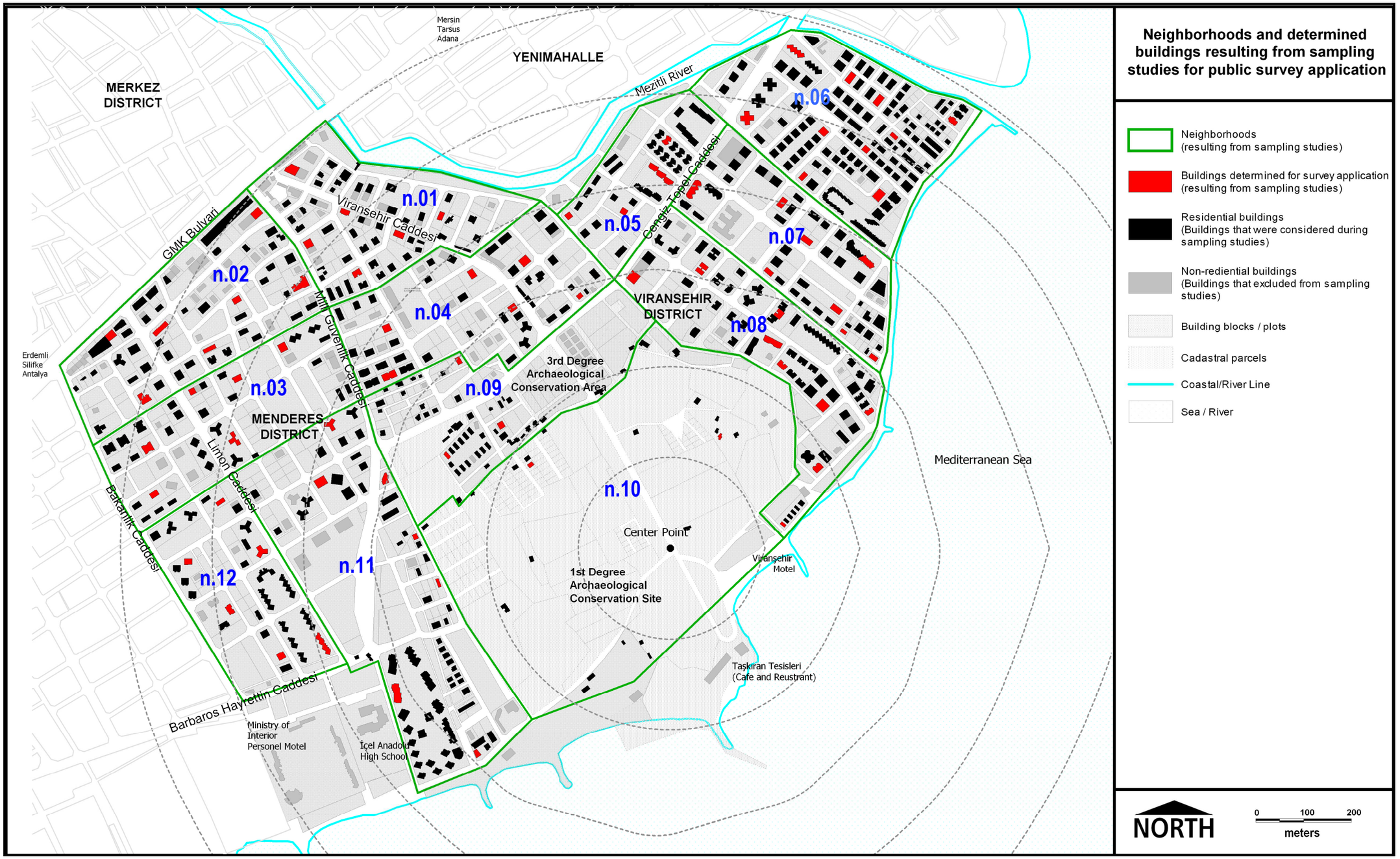


Figure 4.9: 1/1.000 scale base map showing neighborhoods and buildings for public survey application

Another important step in developing sampling frame is to decide on the sample size (Park, 2006). Because the sampling group is defined as households, it is required first to determine total number of households within the case study area. Accepting that total household number is equal to total number of independent housing units occupied, a series of calculations are conducted to determine total number of independent units within the case study area. Out of 746 buildings, 150 buildings are excluded from the database as not being used for residential purposes. In order to conduct calculations for only apartment blocks, out of 596 residential buildings, 133 housing units in 1-3 storey height are excluded from the database. Aiming to determine the number of independent units within 463 apartment blocks, firstly, total floor area of each apartment blocks is calculated on 1/1.000 scale base map by using GIS software.

Accepting 150 m^2 as average floor area for individual housing units in Mezitli District, number of independent housing units per floor for each apartment block is calculated, as:

Number of independent housing units per floor = Total floor area of the apartment block / 150

Number of independent housing units per floor is multiplied with height of the apartment block[65], so that total number of independent housing units for each apartment block is calculated, as:

Total number of independent housing units in apartment block = Number of independent housing units per floor x height of apartment building

Resulting from these calculations, total number of independent housing units in apartment blocks is determined as 7.026. After adding 133 duplex or triplex housing units, total number of independent housing units within the case study area is determined as 7.159. Considering the vacant houses within the case study area, five percentages of independent housing units is excluded from the total number, as:

Number of occupied independent housing units = Total number of independent housing units – (Total number of independent housing units x 0,05)

Based on these calculations, it is determined that 6.801 households are living within the case study area during survey studies are completed on May 2008. Then, number of individual units located within each neighborhood is determined. One percentage random sampling is applied on each

[65] For apartment units, first floor of which is used for other usages than residential, height is taken one storey less.

neighborhood for determining the number of surveys to be distributed. Sampling is applied independently for each neighborhood for proportional representation based on density. Resulting from sampling studies, 76 survey forms are distributed within the case study area.

There are different techniques for employing surveys, such as face-to-face surveys, telephone surveys, household drop-off surveys or mailed questionnaires (Wilkinson and Birmingham, 2003; Leedy and Ormrod, 2005). Out of these techniques, face-to-face survey technique is used within the context of this study. Completing one survey form takes approximately 20-25 minutes. After the application of survey, which has taken a week to complete during field trip on 2008 spring, the survey database is formulated by using statistical data analysis software (Figure 4.10).

	Name	Label	Values
1	id	Anket No	None
2	k1	Anket alt bölge no	{1, 1. BÖLGE}...
3	k2	Cinsiyetiniz	{1, Kadın}...
4	k3	Yaşınız	None
5	k4	Bitirdiğiniz okul hangisi	{1, Okula gitmedim }...
6	k5	Şu anda bir işte çalışıyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
7	k6	Herhangi bir işte çalışıyorsanız, lütfen işteki konumunuzu işaretler misiniz?	{1, İşveren}...
8	k7	Herhangi bir işte çalışmıyorsanız, nedenini lütfen belirtir misiniz?	{1, Emekli}...
9	k8	Kaç aydır / senedir Mersin'de yaşıyorsunuz?	None
10	k9	Kaç aydır / senedir bu evde oturuyorsunuz?	{99, 2 AY}...
11	k10	Bu eve taşınmadan önce Mersin'de nerede yaşıyordunuz? İLÇE	{1, MERKEZ}...
12	k11	Bu eve taşınmadan önce Mersin'de nerede yaşıyordunuz?MAHALLE/KÖY	{1, HATIRLAMADI}...
13	k12	Mersin'e sonradan taşındıysanız, Mersin'e gelmeden önce nerede yaşıyordunuz? ŞEHİR	{1, MERSİNİN YERLİSİYİM}...
14	k13	Mersin'e sonradan taşındıysanız, Mersin'e gelmeden önce nerede yaşıyordunuz? İLÇE	{1, MERSİNİN YERLİSİYİM}...
15	k14	Mersin'e sonradan taşındıysanız, Mersin'e gelmeden önce nerede yaşıyordunuz? MAHALLE/KÖY	{1, MERSİNİN YERLİSİYİM}...
16	k15	Viranşehir Mahallesi'nin adının nereden geldiğini biliyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
17	k16_1	Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen kısaca anlatır mısınız?_1	{1, VİRANELERDEN GELDİĞİN
18	k16_2	Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen kısaca anlatır mısınız?_2	{1, VİRANELERDEN GELDİĞİN
19	k17	Bu bölgede bir antik kent olduğunu biliyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
20	k18_1	Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen adını söyleyebilir misiniz ve alanının sınırlarını kısaca tanımlar mısınız?1	{1, SOLİ}...
21	k18_2	Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen adını söyleyebilir misiniz ve alanının sınırlarını kısaca tanımlar mısınız?2	{1, SOLİ}...
22	k18_3	Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen adını söyleyebilir misiniz ve alanının sınırlarını kısaca tanımlar mısınız?3	{1, SOLİ}...
23	k19	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentini hiç gezdiniz mi?	{1, Evet}...
24	k20	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin Mersin için önemli olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
25	k21	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin diğer alanlardan farklı olarak düzenlenmesi gereken bir alan olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
26	k22	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin çevresindeki yapılaşmanın antik kente zarar verdiğini düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
27	k23	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin kentsel gelişmeyi engellediğini düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
28	k24	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin çevresindeki çok katlı binaların alandaki eserlerin fark edilmesini zorlaştırdığını düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
29	k25	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin turistik açıdan önemli olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
30	k26	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinde çevre düzenlemesi yapılarak halkın ziyaretine açılması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
31	k27	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin eski uygarlıklara ait bilgiler barındırdığını düşünüyor musunuz	{1, Evet}...
32	k28	Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinden elde edilen bilgilerin bilimsel amaçlı kullanılması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...
33	k29	Soli-Pompeiopolis arkeolojik alanının burada yaşayan halkın sosyal ve kültürel gelişimine katkı sağladığını düşünüyor musunuz?	{1, Evet}...

Figure 4.10: Screen capture from public survey database

4.4. ANALYTICAL STUDY: METHODS FOR DATA ANALYSIS

"There is usually no single right way to analyze the data in a qualitative study" (Leedy and Ormrod, 2005:150); therefore, a series of methods that are most appropriate with research methodology are employed for examining and evaluating the conservation and planning processes on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. The method of the analytical study comprises three steps:

process analysis, context analysis and causality analysis. These steps are organized in a way to complement each other while answering a set of questions closely related with the main question of the dissertation.

The first step, **process analysis**, is structured as the 'descriptive' part of the study aiming to understand the urban development process directed and controlled through conservation and planning processes in its natural setting and context. Two specific questions comprise the focus of the process analysis; thus, descriptive part of the study is conducted in two parts. The first part focuses on the question: How did the urban built environment developed? The second part, on the other hand, answers another question: How did the conservation and planning processes operated in Soli-Pompeiopolis within the last thirty years? Primary data sources for answering these questions are official decisions and letters, official construction permits, cartographic resources, and 1/1.000 scale base map prepared during land-use studies. In cases when there are gaps in reading the process through documentary database, key informants, who have taken or still taking professional role within conservation and planning processes, as well as local people, who have been living within the case study area for a long time, are consulted through interviews. Alongside these primary data sources, various researches on the historical development of the city of Mersin and notes, Annual Campaign Reports, and visual materials provided by the 19th century European travellers are also used as secondary data sources. A narrative technique is used to present results of the process analysis. As a result, urban development history of the case study area based on conservation and planning processes is examined.

The second step, **context analysis**, is designed as an 'exploratory' study aiming to understand in which points there are problematic issues in conservation and planning processes. This step is organized in order to answer the question: What is the level of process integration between conservation and planning processes and outcome integration between urban built environment and archaeological site? In order to evaluate level of integration in different contexts of the process and the level of integration in different dimensions of the outcome, specific indicators are developed based on theoretical framework of the dissertation (Table 4.1)

Table 4.1: Indicators for evaluating different contexts of spatial planning process

Reproduced based on Figure 2.4 in which theoretical discussions are reviewed.

QUALITIES			INDICATORS
PROCESS INTEGRATION	REGULATORY CONTEXT	National	Having national policies about conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas
			Having national policies about planning processes for archaeological sites in urban areas
			Relation between national conservation and planning legislations
		Local	Having local conservation policies developed for specific characteristics of the archaeological site
			Having local planning policies developed for specific characteristics of the urban built environment and the archaeological site
			Constructing balance between local conservation and planning policies
			Level of allocated financial sources for implementing conservation and planning decisions
	SOCIO-POLITICAL CONTEXT		Representation of all related stakeholders within the conservation and planning processes
			Collaboration between conservation and planning authorities
			Participation of local public within the conservation and planning processes
			Information flow between all related stakeholders
			Level of commissioned technical staff for implementing and controlling conservation and planning decisions
	PROCEDURAL CONTEXT	Pre-planning	Identification and designation of the archaeological site
			Assessment of intrinsic and ascribed values
			Determining specific zones within the archaeological conservation area base don value assessment studies
		Plan-making	Setting precautionary measures to conserve the archaeological site until the planning process is completed
			Setting objectives and goals clearly
			Taking planning decisions by considering the significance of the archaeological site
			Taking conservation decisions by considering also the emerging needs of the local people living on and around the archaeological site
		Post-planning	Implementation of conservation and planning decisions
			Proper control in every stage of implementation of conservation and planning decisions
			Monitoring and evaluation of conservation and planning decisions periodically
OUTCOME INTEGRATION	SPATIAL DIMENSION		Compatible morphological characteristics between urban built environment and the archaeological site
			Attentive functional characteristics on and around the archaeological site
			Site arrangement and accessibility
	SOCIAL DIMENSION		Level of interpretation and educational programs for informing the local public about the significance of the archaeological site
			Level of knowledge of local public about the archaeological site
			Level of awareness of the local public about the significance of the archaeological site
	ECONOMIC DIMENSION		Promoting compatible economic activities on and around the archaeological site
			Using potentials of the archaeological site to attract economic activities to urban built environment
			Developing vocational skills for the local public through training and education programs

For measuring these indicators, different data sources are used. In addition to documentary data used also within the first step of the analytical study, interviews and surveys constitute an important part of the data sources for evaluating indicators about process and outcome integration. On-site observations carried during land-use studies are also referred to discuss specific indicators. Due to having no quantitative measures for most of the indicators, a qualitative scaling in three levels, as strong, moderate and weak, is used. As the result of the context analysis, it is determined in which points there are problematic issues in conservation and planning processes.

The third step, **causality analysis**, is formulated as an 'explanatory' study aiming to understand reasons behind problematic issues defined by exploratory analysis. The aim of causality analysis is to understand the impeding factors that triggering poor integration on different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration. Thus, the question of this step is: Why do problematic issues in conservation and planning processes occur? Determining these impeding factors give the opportunity to carry out a concluding discussion about how Turkish conservation and planning systems could be reformulated for achieving integration.

CHAPTER 5

EVALUATION OF CONSERVATION AND PLANNING PROCESSES IN SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS CASE STUDY

Aiming to examine whether 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas' are integrated into spatial planning processes or not, and to determine in which points 'Turkish conservation and planning systems' have problems in achieving integration, this chapter focuses on critical evaluation of conservation and planning processes in Turkey by examining the conservation and planning processes Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site has gone through between years 1978 and 2008.

The case study is conducted in four sections with reference to the theoretical and methodological frameworks developed in previous chapters. In the first section, the main problem of the dissertation is redefined through a discussion about the negative impacts of urban development on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site by examining urban development process on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site since the 19th century. In the second section, conservation and spatial planning processes between years 1978 and 2008 and outcomes of these decisions on urban built environment are examined in details. In the third section, the process and its spatial, social and economic outcomes are evaluated in terms of integration issues. In the fourth section, an explanatory analysis is conducted for discussing the reasons of problematic issues in different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration.

Results of the analytical study will conduct the basis for developing proposals about integration of urban built environment and archaeological site spatially, socially and economically in general and on the basis of selected case study area, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, while concluding the dissertation.

5.1. RESTATING THE PROBLEM: IMPACT OF URBAN DEVELOPMENT ON SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS

With its side effects such as rapid urbanization, increase in population and changes in land-use systems, 'urban development' is one of the underlying factors that could have negative impacts on archaeological sites (Price, 1989; Palumbo, 2002:3; Tuna, 2004:63). Being located on and around urban built environment increases the risk for archaeological sites to be affected by negative impacts of urban development, which could be demonstrated through examination of urban development process on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

Negative impacts of urban development on Soli-Pompeiopolis could be examined in two phases. The first phase constitutes the period from the midst of the 19th century until the beginning of the 20th century, during which archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis have been given damage via 'spoliation', which could be defined as relocating stones of archaeological remains and using them for constructing contemporary buildings by erasing visible traces of the ancient settlement (Greenhalgh, 1998). In this sense, damage given to Soli-Pompeiopolis was a direct one, and most of the archaeological remains have disappeared during the first phase. The second phase constitutes the period starting by the end of the 1970s and continuing present day, during which archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis have been given damage under 'the pressure of urban expansion'. The severity and the form of negative impacts of urban development in the second phase were different from the effects observed during the first phase. Rapid increase in population and consequently rapid urban development process experienced in the city of Mersin at the end of the 20th century has caused an increase in the pressure of urban expansion on Soli-Pompeiopolis. Urban expansion of the city of Mersin has reached to Mezitli District, at the end of which Mezitli District is articulated into the main urban system. From then on, Soli-Pompeiopolis has started to be surrounded by contemporary buildings and be threatened by the pressure of urban expansion, which has given damage to archaeological remains directly by replacing them with contemporary buildings or indirectly by affecting physical, visual, architectural features and relations negatively.

As being the first part of the process analysis, these two phases are explained in this section in a descriptive way by considering also the urban development process of the city of Mersin, which has had a considerable role in changing land-use systems on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

5.1.1. The First Period – Damage as Spoliation

The city of Mersin has gone through a rapid urbanization process after having occupied by İbrahim Pasha in 1832. İbrahim Pasha have populated people from Egypt and Syria who were good at farming in order to provide logistic support for the army and to maintain the security within the region (Toledano, 2002:21). Besides, he has had remarkable improvements within the region by encouraging agriculture and accelerating the improvement in the transportation system (Toksöz, 2002). Thereafter, Mersin, including "nothing but a few huts on the shore" (Beaufort, 1818: 265-6) in 1812, has started to gain importance as the new port of Çukurova[1] once the natural port of Kazanlı has extended to Mersin by the second half of the 19th century[2].

Appearing officially as such in the 1870 Adana Vilayeti Salnamesi[3], Mersin has attained to the status of village in 1852[4] (Oğuz, 2006:20). Yet, the real turning point for Mersin has come by the end of the 19th century. Due to the reason of the American Civil War, America has lost its efficiency as being the main cotton supplier of Europe (Toksöz, 2002:16). Thus, European countries have started to search for new markets. This has given a tremendous boost to cotton production in Çukurova, much of the production of which was exported to European ports from Mersin. By the 1870s, Mersin has turned into a major regional port and started to transform into an urban center (Davis, 1875: 28; Toksöz, 2002:16).

The port, different kinds of agricultural products, rapid increase in trade and commerce, construction of Mersin – Tarsus road in 1873, railroad connection of Mersin to Adana and so to inner parts of

---

1 Çukurova is the modern name for Plain Cilicia located in the southern Turkey. The region forms parts of the modern provinces of Adana, Osmaniye and Mersin.

2 When Tarsus port was filled with alluvium, natural port in Kazanlı, a settlement in the eastern part of Mersin, has started to be used in the beginning of 1800s. Yet, Kazanlı port has had also problems. Therefore, Mersin has replaced Kazanlı as being the new port of the region (Adıyeke, 2002: 85; Ünlü, 2006:97).

3 Adana Vilayeti Salnamesi: Adana Province Chronicle
Salname refers to official records about provinces taken yearly during Ottoman Empire Period.

4 There are different opinions about the year in which Mersin has attained to the status of village. For example, Toledano (2002:22) argues that Mersin had its village status under the regime of İbrahim Pasha based on the 1841 Adana Vilayet Salnamesi. However, in his more detailed study about establishment of the city of Mersin, Oğuz (2006) underlines the difficulties in determining the year Mersin has became a village. Within the context of this dissertation, based on the research conducted by Oğuz (2006:20), the year 1852 is accepted as the year Mersin has attained to the status of village during Ottoman Empire Period.

Anatolia in 1886 altogether had considerable impact on changing the settlement pattern of Mersin[5]. During the 1890s, Mersin became the gate of Çukurova to Mediterranean Sea, having connections to Egypt, Syria and Cyprus. Increase in trade in parallel to port activities has attracted immigrants from different parts of the country. International trade companies, branches of international banks and consulates have located around the port of Mersin (Kara, 2005:130, Oğuz, 2006). From the 1870s to 1890s, population of Mersin has increased from 900 to 9.000 people (Yorulmaz, 2002:7; Ünlü, 2006:97). By the beginning of 20th century, population of the city of Mersin has reached to 23.443 people (Yorulmaz, 2002:7).

During this period, the vicinity of Soli-Pompeiopolis was not settled. Captain Beaufort, who was one of the first travellers provided in depth information about Soli-Pompeiopolis, alludes that he had difficulty even in ascertaining the modern name as there were no inhabitants within the walls of Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1812 (Beaufort, 1818:264). Similar to Beaufort, Barker (1853:130-1) also states that Soli-Pompeiopolis, "… which was in delightful situation once, was deserted …" when he visited the area during the 1840s. Yet, there have been archaeological remains all over the area, as it is learnt from European travellers' notes[6]. Ancient city walls and towers, ancient theater, ancient harbor and ruins of ancient buildings were traceable archaeological remains of interest (Figure 5.1).

Although the area has not been settled during this period, archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis have not been well preserved. Erten (2002) and Borgia (2003) state the reason of poor preservation as 'spoliation' by removing stones of the ancient town to be used in the construction of contemporary buildings in the city of Mersin. European travellers' notes are given as a source to verify this statement. During her visit to Soli-Pompeiopolis, Emily Beaufort notes that she has seen a boat loaded with the stones removed from the ancient harbor to be carried to the city of Mersin (Beaufort, 1862: 319). According to Davis (1879:25), the whole city of Mersin has been built up by stones carried from Soli-Pompeiopolis during those times. Davis notes that "[ancient theater's] materials have been entirely removed, not one of its rows of seats remain … and so great is the destruction of the place owing to the proximity of Mersine that in a few years the whole city will have disappeared" (Davis, 1879:25).

---

5 For in depth studies about urban development in the city of Mersin at the beginning of the 20th century, see Toksöz, 2002; Toledano, 2002; Adıyeke, 2002; Oğuz, 2006.

6 See Appendix A for archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city, which are mentioned in the 19th century European travellers' notes.

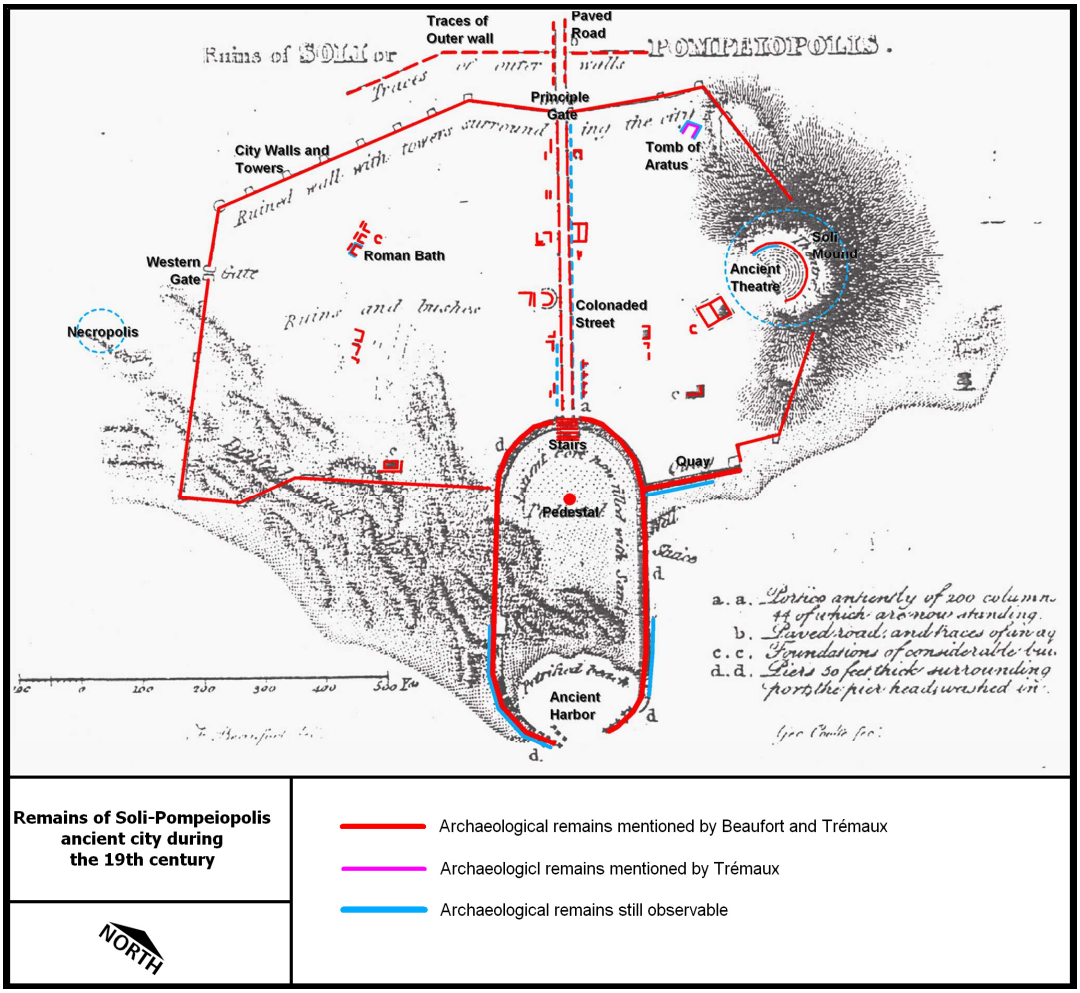


Figure 5.1: Remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city during the 19th century

Superimposition of maps of Beaufort and Trémaux in comparison with current archaeological remains within the conservation area. Beaufort's map dated in 1812 is used as the base map.
Sources: Beaufort: 1818:249; Trémaux, 1863: Plate I cited in Borgia, 2003:79, Plate 5, Figure 8

Until the year 1905, most of the remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city have been destroyed via spoliation that Gertrude Bell could only report "the great columns of the colonnaded street remained" (The Gertrude Bell Project Online: Dairy Notes dated on 26.04.1905). Having seen the situation in Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1905, Bell has also thought that "nearly all stones have been taken away to build Mersina" (The Gertrude Bell Project Online: Dairy Notes dated on 26.04.1905).

The official letter sent by Adana Governor Ziya Pasha in 1854 also states the same fact (Oğuz, 2006:46). Although the main subject of this letter was about the increase in foreign population and

landownership in Mersin, it has also pointed out that new buildings of Mersin are being constructed by stones carried from two hours distant ancient city, Soli-Pompeiopolis. The letter has underlined that undoubtedly being the property of State, carrying stones from ancient city has been strictly prohibited (Oğuz, 2006:46). However, Oğuz (2006:46-7) argues that this prohibition did not intend to protect the ancient remains, but aimed to have ancient remains into State Property in order to be used by State, not by people. Oğuz (2006:47) grounds his argument on another official letter, sent by Ziya Pasha nine months later, which was allowing the stones of ancient city to be used for the construction works of both a wharf in the port and Mersin – Tarsus road.

At the beginning of the 20th century, the rate of spoliation has decreased, presumably because nothing has left to carry. Another reason of the decrease in spoliation could be guards located on the "castle mound ... to protect what remains of the ruins" (The Gertrude Bell Project Online: Dairy Notes dated on 26.04.1905). Most probably, after the first letter of Ziya Pasha, the guardhouse mentioned in Gertrude Bell's dairy notes has been constructed on top of the hill in order to prevent removing stones from Soli-Pompeiopolis[7].

According to Greenhalgh (1998), destruction of ancient buildings in Turkey via spoliation during the 19th and 20th centuries has appeared as a necessity for constructing new buildings "… as growing cities needed immense quantities of building stone". Within this context, it was not surprising that immense amount of stone from Soli-Pompeiopolis has been carried to Mersin both by people and by the State. However, this situation has given direct damage to archeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis.

Within approximately 100 years period, from 1812 when Captain Beaufort has visited Soli-Pompeiopolis until Gertrude Bell's visit in 1905, most of the archaeological remains in Soli-Pompeiopolis have almost disappeared. Except the Colonnaded Street and a part of the ancient harbor, other monuments mentioned in European travellers' notes and represented in Beaufort's and Trémaux's maps (Figure 5.1), "… such as the theatre, the harbour, the so-called Aratus' tomb, the huge remains of the city walls and the necropolis … were continuously robbed and pillaged" (Borgia, 2003:54).

---

[7] Most probably, the hill mentioned by Gertrude Bell is the Soli Mound, on which the Gendarme house is still present with contemporary additional buildings being currently used as excavation office and depots.

5.1.2. The Second Period – Pressure of Urban Expansion

In the early Republican period, the city of Mersin has continued its importance with a considerable increase especially in international commerce and trade. Consequently, there has been also an increase in population and urbanization. The population of the city of Mersin has reached to 35.463 people according to 1950 Census, which was once 11.730 people according to the first Census of Turkish Republic in 1927 (DİE, 2002). Eraydın (2002:15) defines this period as the 'development phase' of the city of Mersin, which has started by the midst of the 19th century and continued since the 1950s.

Having strengthened its importance within the region by the construction of the modern port in 1961, the 'prosperity period' for the city of Mersin has started (Eraydın, 2002:15-6). "The new agricultural products to be exported, the external dynamics, such as the destruction of [Beirut] and the Iran – Iraq War, made Mersin a focus of trade activities in the Middle East" (Eraydın, 2002:16). Besides, the newly established modern port and related commercial activities located around, and establishment of big scale industries, such as Akdeniz Gübre Fabrikası in 1972, ÇİMSA Çimento Sanayi in 1972, Anadolu Cam Sanayi in 1973 and Soda Sanayi in 1975 have generated new job opportunities. Moreover, establishment of the Free Trade Zone has fostered the commercial activities during the 1980s. Main sources of wealth of the prosperity period were 'trade', 'agriculture' and 'construction' (Eraydın, 2002:16). Increase in economic activities has attracted people from different regions to migrate the city of Mersin, especially from Eastern and Southeastern Anatolia Regions. Population of the city of Mersin has increased from 68.485 people to 422.357 people between years 1960 and 1990 by almost doubling in every ten years (DİE, 2002; YerelNET Online: Municipalities, Greater Municipality of Mersin).

Mezitli was an agricultural village at the beginning of this prosperity period. Being away from urban development, it had connection to Mersin city centre only through Mersin-Silifke Asfaltı (known as GMK Boulevard today). The centre of Mezitli Village (today known as Eski Mezitli area) was on the northern side of Mersin-Silifke Asfaltı; whereas, the remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city was located on the southern side of Mersin-Silifke Asfaltı, being mainly used for agricultural purposes (Figure 5.2).

Figure 5.2: The view of the Colonnaded Street from Soli Mound in 1954

A photograph of Michael and Mary Gough in Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1954
Source: Gough, 1954: 1990 cited in Başağaç, 2002

After attaining the status of 'District' in 1968, the centre of Mezitli started to shift towards the southern direction to Mersin-Silifke Asfaltı, while the city of Mersin started to extend towards the western direction by the beginning of the 1970s. Along Mersin-Silifke Asfaltı, there were 1-2 storey buildings, first floor of which is used for commercial purposes such as service depots, groceries and bakeries, and the second floor for residential purposes. Yet, the case study area has been displaying 'low dense rural development pattern'. Main streets, connecting the case study area to Mersin city centre, were Viranşehir Plaj Yolu (known as Viranşehir Street today) and Kemer Yolu (known as Milli Egemenlik Street today). Viranşehir Plaj Yolu was passing along with the Colonnaded Street. There were also pathways, such as Karakol Yolu, Mezarlık Yolu and Sahil Yolu providing access to inner cadastral parcels. Extensive cadastral parcels, both on and around the ancient city, were used for agricultural purposes, consisting mainly citrus plantation. Along cadastral roads, there were 1-2 storey residential buildings within agricultural lands or citrus gardens, which could be categorized as 'cottage-type residential buildings'. The building provision system was mainly 'self-construction' in this period[8]. Beaches located on both side of the ancient harbor were used actively by day-trippers. On the coastline, at the end of Viranşehir Plaj Yolu, there were cafes, restaurants and a motel giving service to day-trippers during summer months, some of which were located on the ancient harbor of Soli-Pompeiopolis (Figure 5.3).

[8] 'Self- construction' is a form of housing production that is organized by the owner of the parcel by hiring architects and engineers to prepare architectural and engineering projects, getting construction permit from the municipality, providing necessary construction materials and constructing the building by himself or by hiring craftsmen (Türel, 2002:2).

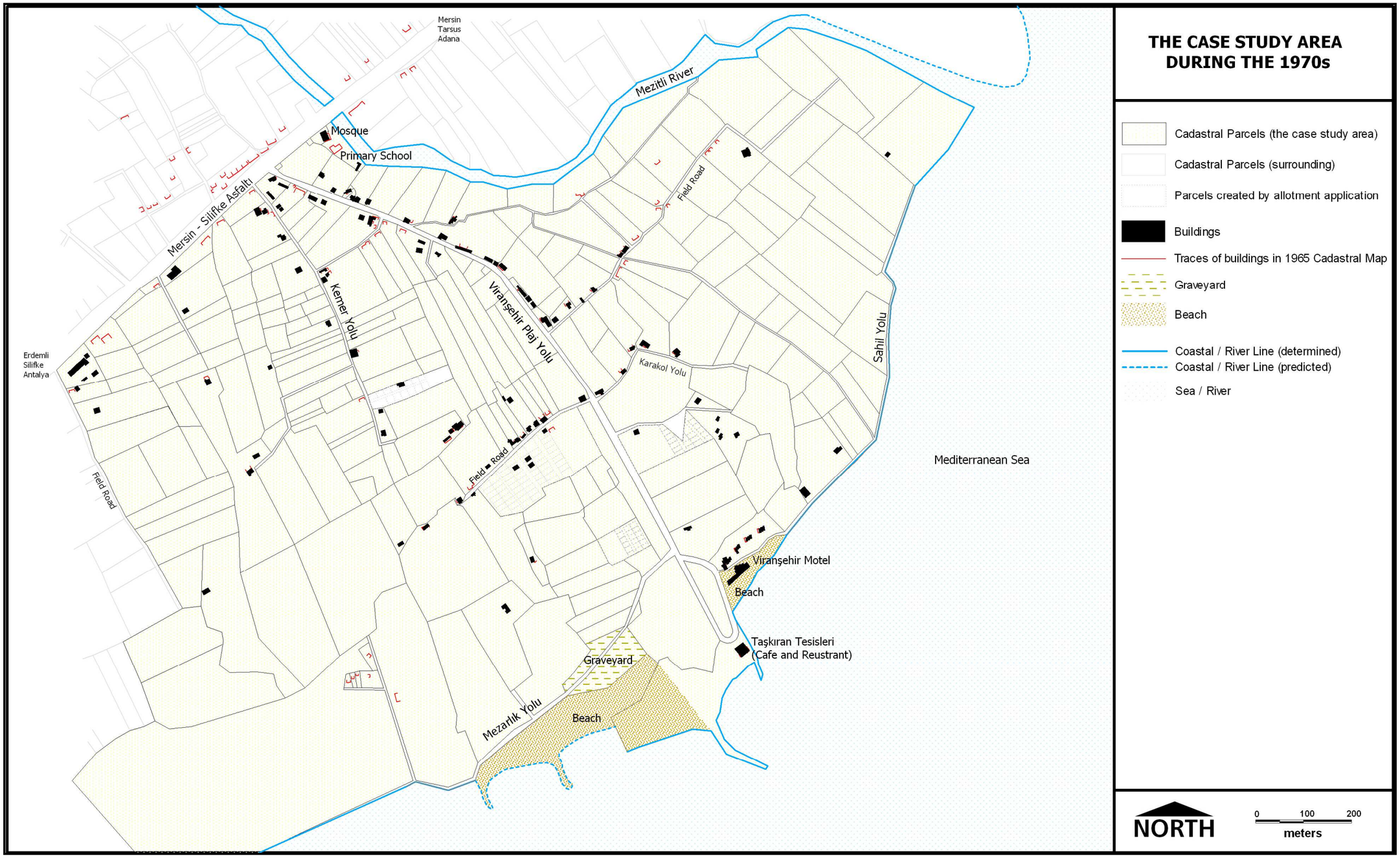


Figure 5.3: The case study area during the 1970s

Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was first identified and designated in 1978 by GEEAYK and initial identification and designation activities continued during 1980s, as a result of which Soli-Pompeiopolis was designated as '1st degree archaeological conservation area' (Figure 5.4). The 1980s was also important for the case study area in transforming into an urban settlement. The effects of rapid urban development in the city of Mersin became clearly apparent once the urban development expanded through Mezitli District at the end of 1970s. Conservation decisions acted as a barrier against construction activities spread into the conservation area. However, the settlement pattern outside the conservation area started to transform by the beginning of the 1980s. Although agricultural activity was still the dominant land-use characteristics of the case study area, specific sections, mostly on the northern side and partly on the southwestern side of the conservation area, started to change into second-house residential areas[9].

From both eastern and western sides of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, individual parcels created by allotment applications started to be built up by the beginning of the 1980s (Figure 5.4). According to MM.BAO[10] official construction permit records, housing compound constructions within the case study area were started by the construction of Doktorlar Sitesi[11] in 1976 on the eastern side of the case study area. Subsequently, Güneş Sahil Sitesi[12] on the southwestern border of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, Akçam 1 Sitesi[13] and Çapa Sitesi[14] on the eastern border of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, and Güneş Evleri Sitesi[15] on the northern side of the conservation area were constructed. Following these initial second-house compounds, 15 second-house compounds with 60 apartment blocks in total, and 23 single apartments were constructed. During this period, main building provision systems were 'cooperatives'[16] for the construction of housing compounds and 'self-construction' and 'small-capital developers'[17] for the construction of single buildings (Türel, 2002:6).

---

9 Second-houses were mainly used for vocational purposes, or they were purchased for family investment (Türel, 2002).

10 MM.BAO: Mezitli Belediyesi Yapı İşleri ve Ruhsat Dairesi / Mezitli Municipality Building Authorization Office

11 Construction permit: 31.03.1976 - Construction finished: N/A

12 Construction permit: 18.06.1979 - Construction finished: 04.11.1982

13 Construction permit: 04.05.1984 - Construction finished: 24.04.1989

14 Construction permit: 24.12.1980 - Construction finished: 07.05.1984

15 Construction permit: 25.12.1982 - Construction finished: 25.12.1982

16 Cooperatives are an active housing provision system in Turkey, although it takes much longer time to build houses compared to other type of housing provision systems (Türel, 2002:3).

17 Small-capital developers, *Yap-Satçı*, generally "… produce and sell housing for the market, which is characterized by the absence of affordable housing finance for house buyers" (Türel, 2002:2). Thus, they dominate speculative housing construction. Land is purchased based on a deal made between developer and the owner of the parcel (Türel, 2002:2).

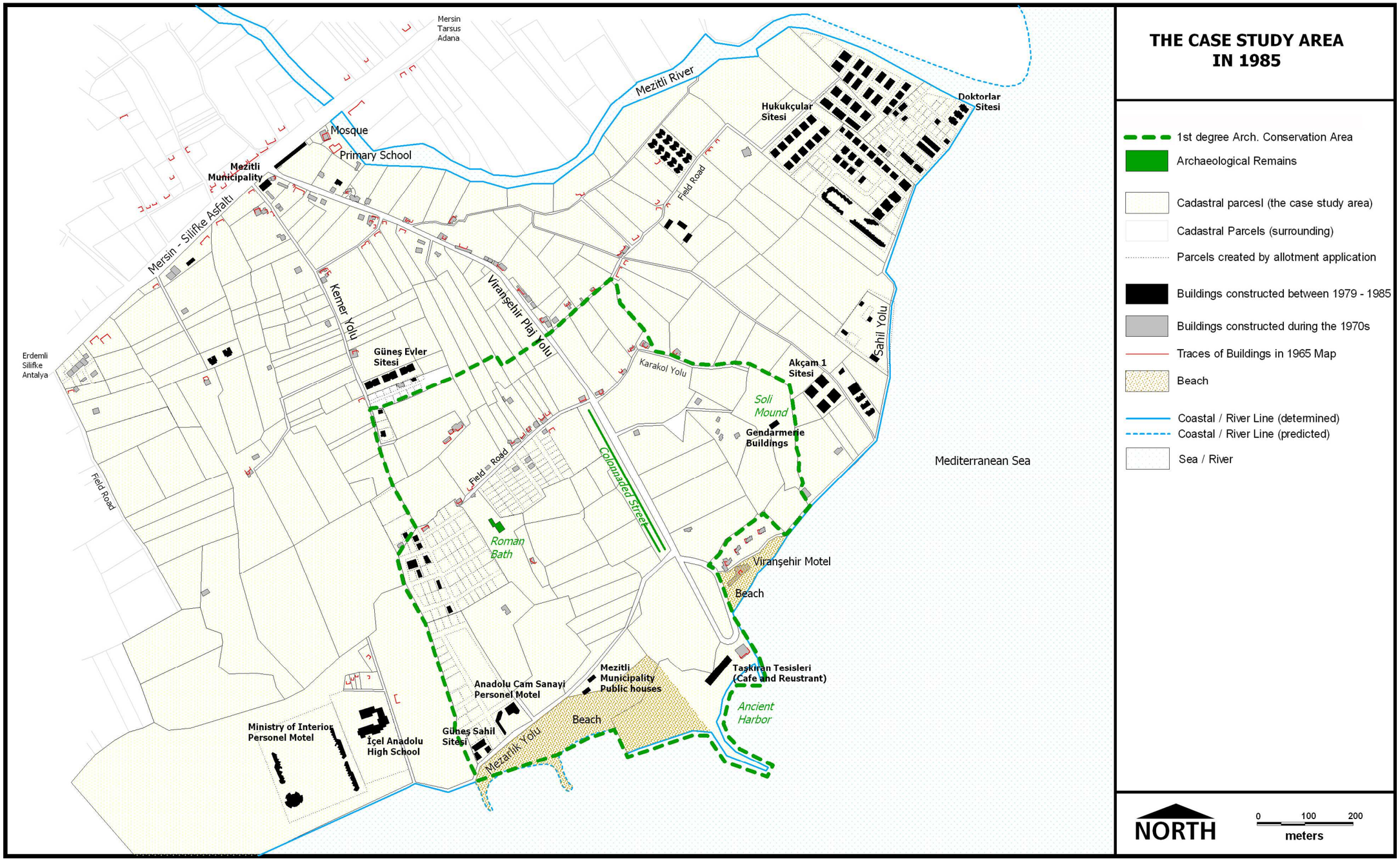


Figure 5.4: The case study area in 1985

In addition to residential buildings, Anadolu Cam Sanayi personnel motel[18] and Ministry of Internal Affairs personnel motel[19] were constructed, which could be considered as supportive of second-house residential development. İçel Anadolu High School[20] was constructed in 1983, which could be considered as a sign of tendency in increasing spatial associations of the southern side of the case study area with Mersin city centre. The northern side of the case study area has already had strong relations with the city centre due to the GMK Boulevard. This relation was strengthened by the construction of Mezitli Municipality building on GMK Boulevard. Mezitli Municipality public houses and additional building of Taşkıran Tesisleri in the southern side of the conservation area, and Gendarmerie guardhouse and public houses on the Soli Mound were constructed also during this period (Figure 5.4). By the end of 1985, northeastern side of the case study area was by and large built up; whereas, population of Mezitli District slightly increased from 4.377 to 6.681 between years 1980 and1985 (YerelNET Online: Municipalities, Mezitli Municipality).

Increase in population and constructions resulted in Mezitli Municipality to prepare development plan by the midst of the 1980s. 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District, prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür, was approved in 1986. Following the approval of 1986 Implementation Plan, construction activities increased rapidly. The main land-use characteristics of the case study area changed into residential area from agricultural and second-house residential area (Figure 5.5). According to MM.BAO official construction permit records, between years 1986 and 1990, 126 apartment blocks were constructed, and the population of Mezitli District reached to 17.735 people in 1990 (YerelNET Online: Municipalities, Mezitli Municipality).

Changes in political and economic structures in the Middle East arisen by the Gulf War in 1991 and the loss of European citrus fruit markets due to decrease in quality of products in Çukurova had adverse effects on the city of Mersin (Eraydın, 2002:19). Consequently, agricultural production within Çukurova and commercial activities within the city of Mersin decreased. The main source for wealth creation was left to construction activities. There started a rapid and speculative increase in construction activities (Türel, 2002:6-7). The period, started by the early 1990s, could be defined as the 'stagnation period' for the city of Mersin (Eraydın, 2002). Although there observed increase in population from 422.357 in 1990 to 537.842 in 2000, rate of population increase started to decrease during this period (TÜİK Online: Population Statistics Data).

---

[18] Construction permit: 21.08.1984 - Construction finished: N/A
[19] Construction permit: 31.07.1986 - Construction finished: N/A
[20] Construction permit: 27.10.1983 - Construction finished: N/A

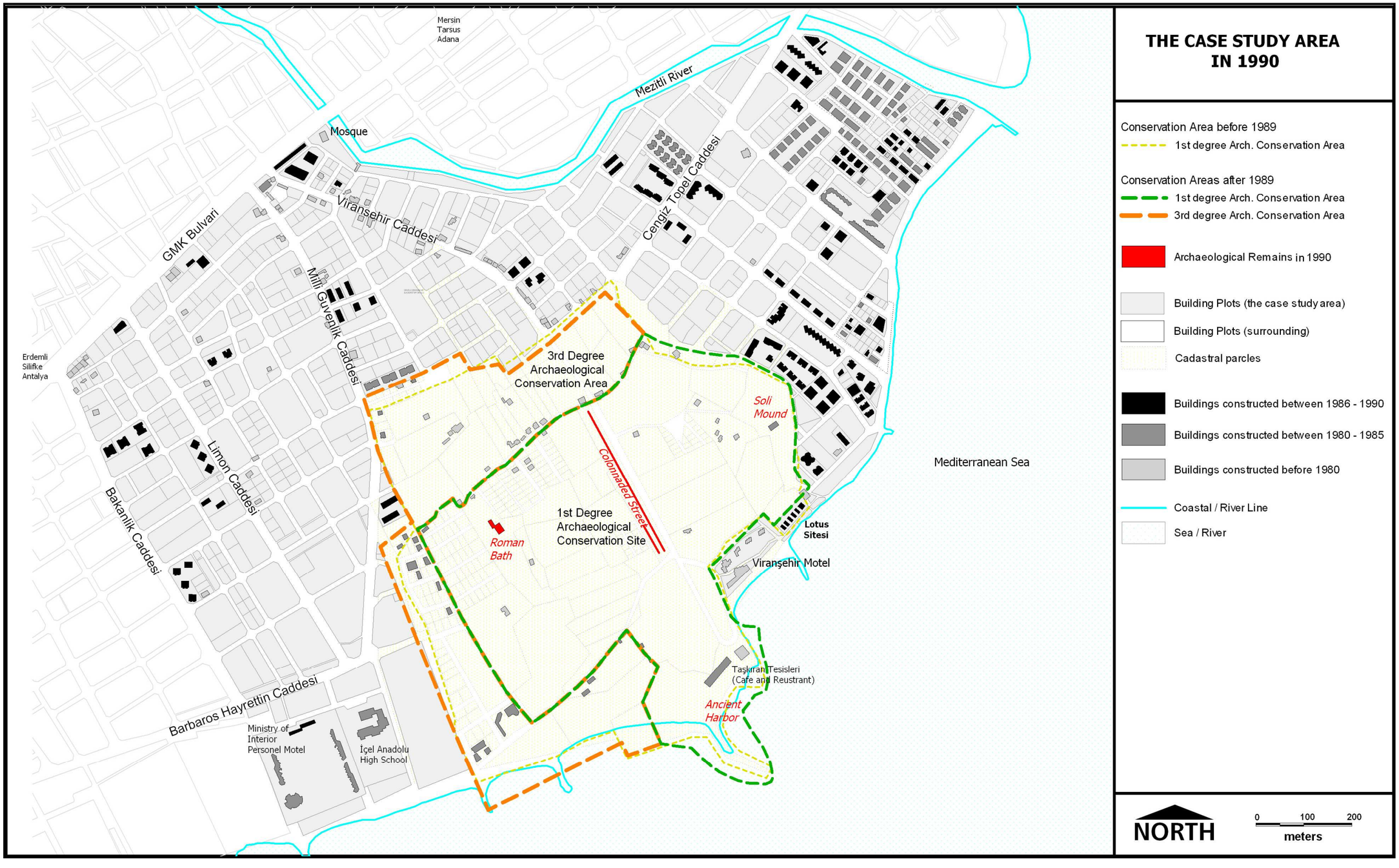


Figure 5.5: The case study area in 1990

Despite the decrease in population rate, housing provision and extension of the urban area of the city of Mersin continued. The main reasons of increase in housing provision could be stated as supplying housing in order to dispel the housing shortage of 1980s (Türel, 2001:4-5) and providing houses for middle and high income groups, who have moved towards the west to new settlement areas in Mezitli District[21]. This movement of middle and high-income groups redefined the settlement pattern of Mezitli District and increased the urban rant within the case study area (Byrne, 2002:110-1). Thereafter, Mezitli District, being used particularly during summer months in the 1980s, has articulated into the main urban system by the beginning of the 1990s.

While there has been a rapid increase in construction activities outside the conservation area, the conservation status of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was changed in 1989. Approximately one-third of the conservation area was changed to '3rd degree archaeological conservation area', which has given the right to construct buildings also on the archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.5). In 1992, 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, prepared by Prof. Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın, was approved by Adana KTVK Council[22].

'Medium-capital developers'[23] became one of the major housing providers together with the small-capital developers and cooperatives. Since 1990s to present day, 374 new buildings were constructed outside the conservation area, in addition to which 58 constructions were being carried; whereas, 53 buildings in 2 and 3 storey height were constructed within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area since 1992 to present day, in addition to which 13 constructions were continuing when the study is in progress on May, 2008 (Figure 5.6). Population of Mezitli District increased to 34.155 people from 17.735 between years 1990 and 1997, and then to 49.328 people in 2000 (YerelNET Online: Municipalities, Mezitli Municipality). According to 2007 address-based census, the population of Mezitli District reached to 72.904 people (TÜİK Online: Address-Based Census Results).

---

[21] Middle and higher income groups have moved towards western sides of the city most probably due to the reason that most of the immigrants have settled around the city centre during 1980s, as well as due to the increase in urban quality in the western side of the city.

[22] Adana KTVK Council: Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu / Adana Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

[23] Medium-capital developers in Mersin produce luxurious compound type high-rise residential buildings, especially along the western coastline, which have various amenities such as pools, green areas and parks, parking areas and sport facilities (Türel, 2002:3).

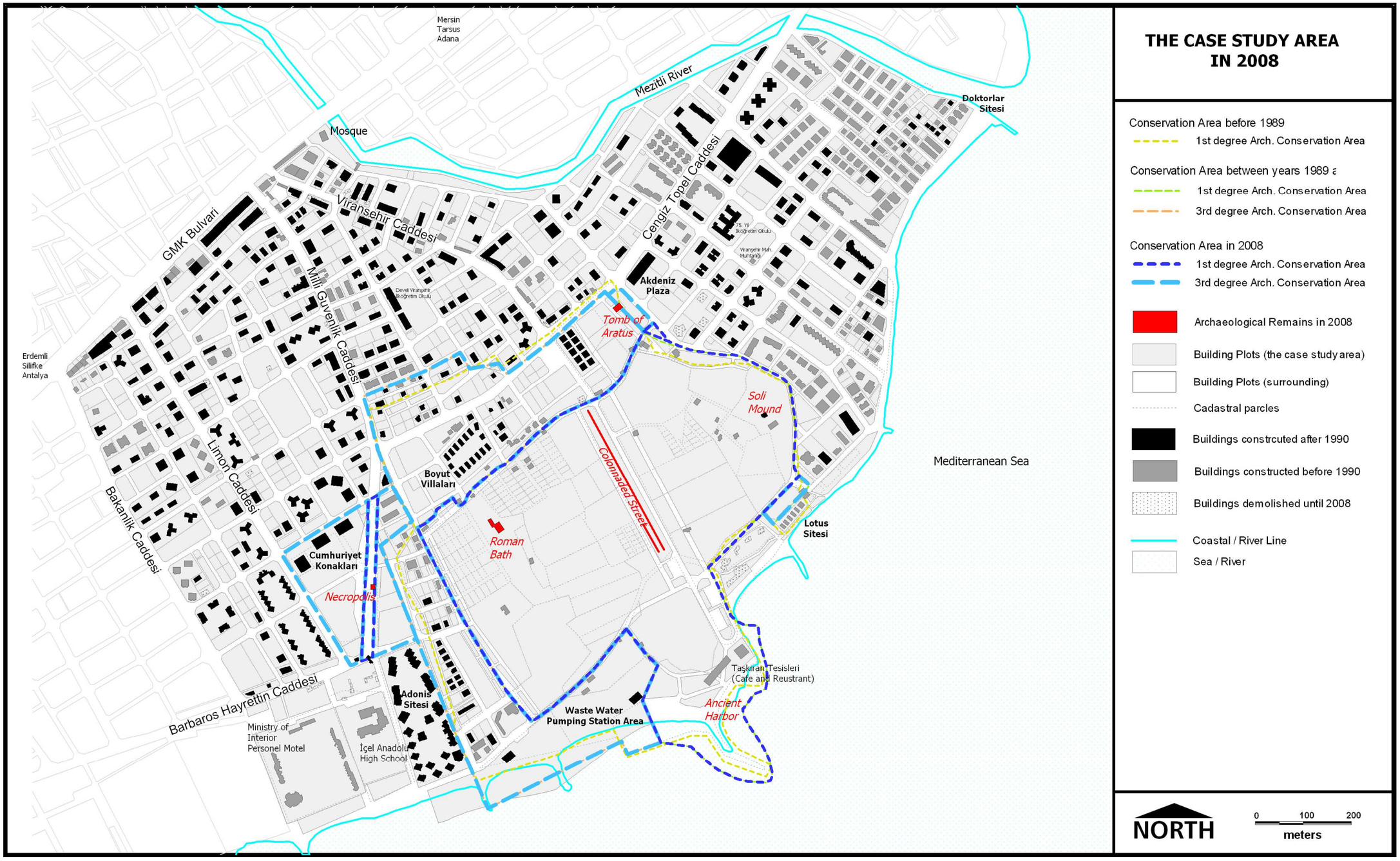


Figure 5.6: The case study area in 2008

Within three decades, from 1978 to 2008, the village of 1960s has turned into one of the densest districts within the borders of the Greater Municipality of Mersin. Entire case study area outside the 1st degree archaeological conservation area has been completely built up by the beginning of the 21st century. Rapid urban development has created a pressure on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in such a way that high-rise apartment blocks have surrounded the archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.7/A). On the other side, the conservation area has not gone through this rapid urbanization process due to the conservation provisions enacted especially between years 1978 and 1989. The 1st degree archaeological conservation area has continued to be used for agricultural purposes even in the 2000s, as it has been during the 1970s (Figure 5.7/B). The 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, on the other hand, has partially developed first according to transition period development rights, and then according to 1992 Conservation Plan.

Figure 5.7: Aerial photographs of the case study area

Photograph A shows the case study area in general. Photograph B shows the conservation area in details. Source: Soli.GA.

This second phase comprises years between 1978 and 2008, during which direct and indirect negative impacts of urban development on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site has been observed as 'pressure of urban expansion', will be examined in details in the following section.

5.2. EXAMINING THE URBAN DEVELOPMENT PROCESS THROUGH CONSERVATION AND PLANNING DECISIONS

The urban development process within the case study is directed and controlled by different conservation and planning decisions between years 1978 and 2008. Through conservation decisions, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be protected to a certain extent from the adverse effects of urban development, which might result in damage on or loss of archaeological remains. On the other hand, different planning decisions were developed to direct and control urban development on and around the archaeological conservation area. Despite conservation and planning decisions, urban development activities, partly on and mostly around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, caused detrimental effects on preservation of heritage values, entirety and visual perception of the conservation area.

In order to define the reasons of these detrimental effects, it is important first to understand the process itself in details, which, in turn, would necessitate understanding the conservation and planning decisions and implementations. Being a descriptive study, the second part of the process analysis aims to understand the urban development process through in depth examination of conservation and planning decisions between years 1978 and 2008. Aiming this, this section concentrates on examining,

1. Conservation decisions including identification, registration and designation decisions, and conservation provisions,
2. Planning decisions developed through master, implementation and conservation plans, related plan alterations, and plan notes, and
3. Development zones created, directed and controlled through conservation and planning decisions given between years 1978 and 2008

for evaluating 'process and outcome integration' in the following section.

5.2.1. The Process – Conservation and Planning Decisions

Conservation decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site include broadly decisions about (1) identification and registration of archaeological remains, (2) identification and designation of the conservation area, (3) determination of conservation provisions for registered archaeological remains and designated area, and (4) scientific excavations. Major conservation decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site are constituted between years 1978 and 1989, and these decisions could be examined in two groups, as initial and final decisions about identification and designation of the conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Following these major decisions, there are four other decisions, including alteration in designated area in 1999, determination of scuba diving prohibited area in 2001, and extension of the designated area in 2004 and in 2005. As well, scientific excavations, which were started in 1999 under the supervision of Assoc. Prof. Dr. Remzi Yağcı, could be considered as another input for conservation decisions.

On the other side, planning decisions include (1) development rights given during unplanned period, (2) implementation plan decisions, (3) conservation plan decisions and related plan modifications, revisions and additions, and (4) development rights determined through conservation provisions as transition period development rights. The case study area is subjected to different development regulations and applications within thirty years period directed by different planning decisions. In general, the planning process of the case study area could be examined as unplanned period and planned period. Unplanned period refers to the period in which urban development is directed by development regulations applied for areas without development plans. Planned period, on the other hand, refers to the period urban development is directed by development plans prepared both for conservation area and outside the conservation area. Accordingly, major planning decisions could be examined in four groups: Subdivision plans directing development activities during unplanned period, 1986 Implementation Plan directing development activities outside the conservation area, 1992 Conservation Plan and related plan alterations directing development activities within the borders of archaeological conservation area and 2006 Additional Conservation Plan.

All these decisions had major role in shaping the current built environment and conservation status of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. These decisions are examined in details in this section by considering specifically development rights, conservation provisions and their rationale.

Planning Decisions of Law no. 6785/1605:

Before the year 1978, urban development was directed and controlled in accordance to Law no. 6785/1605 on cadastral parcel[24] base. Development rights were determined based on 'standard regulation', which "… is a plot-based approach that tries to control dimensional parameters of future developments" (Ünlü, 2005:71). Enforced by article no. 25 of Law no. 6785/1605, development rights were formulated in order to adjust setback distances for front, back and sides, define the maximum height of the building, and set building arrangement as attached, detached or semi-detached.

Due to the reason that there was no development plan for the case study area in this period, in case when there was a need for land readjustment, 'subdivision plans' were used in order to create planned environment. Enforced by articles no. 37 – 46 of Law no. 6785/1605, big cadastral parcels could be divided into smaller parcels[25] through allotment applications, subdivision plans of which are prepared by cartographers. These subdivision plans were put into force by the approval of Municipal Council, and accordingly, new title deeds were given to landowners. Land readjustment share, not being higher than %25 of the total area, were cut off during the allotment application for public uses, such as roads and green areas.

Subdivision plans could be considered as the initial planning activities within the case study area. Urban development directed by subdivision plans[26] within the case study area has been started by the allotment application within cadastral parcels no. 637 in 1973. Having another allotment application also in the following years, approximately 2,8 hectares total area of cadastral parcel no. 637 was divided into 58 smaller parcels and one big parcel in total area of approximately 9000 m^2 (Figure 5.8). Other subdivision plans, which were prepared for cadastral parcels no. 642, 703, and 762, followed this first allotment application.

---

[24] Cadastral parcel, kadastral parsel, refers to privately or publicly owned land, which has not been readjusted according to any development plan or subdivision plan.

[25] Parcel, *parsel*, refers to privately or publicly owned land, which has not been readjusted according to any development plan, but according to a subdivision plan prepared by allotment application.

[26] Subdivision plan, *parselasyon planı*, is a kind of planning tool prepared after the approval of development plan. However, during 1970s and 1980s, subdivision plans were also used as a tool to create planned environment in settlements where there is no development plan. Accordingly, cadastral parcels were subjected to allotment application and the subdivision plan was put into force after the approval of municipal council. Within the context of this dissertation, the letter definition of subdivision plan is used.

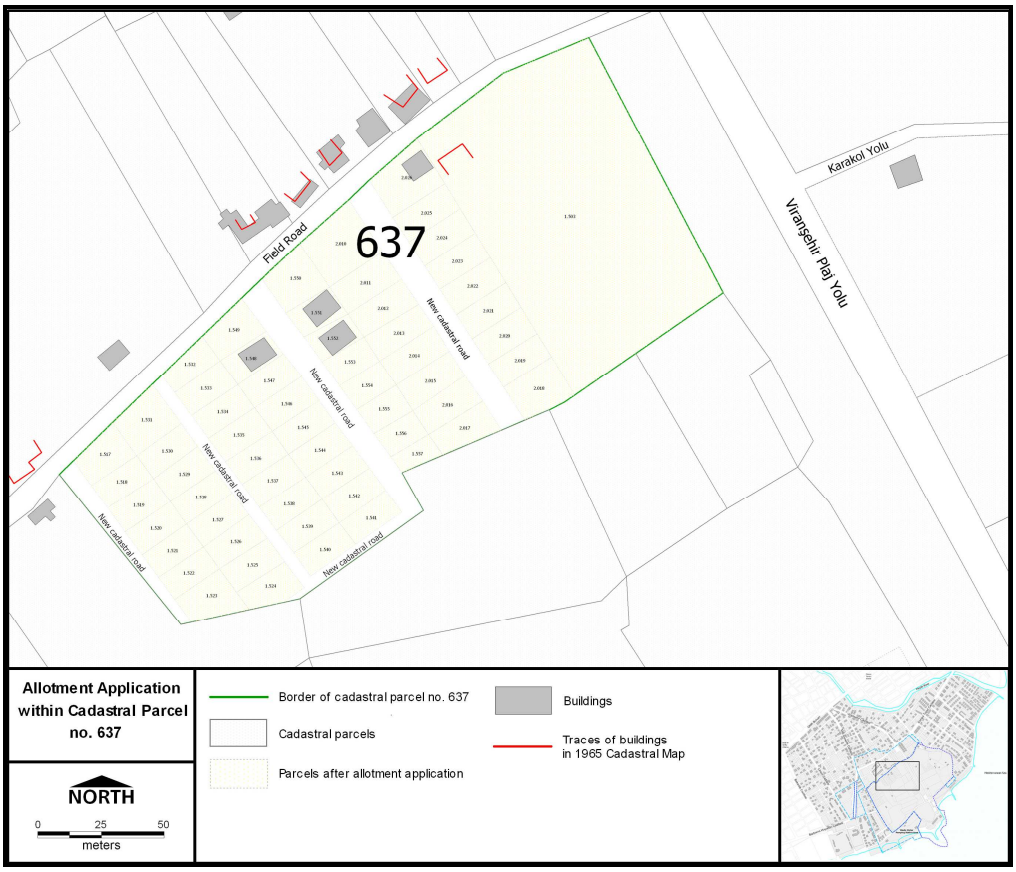


Figure 5.8: Allotment application on cadastral parcel no. 637

Reproduced by superimposing and comparing cadastral parcels on 1/1.000 scale Cadastral Map of Mezitli District dated in 1965 with 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District dated in 1986.

Enforced by Law no. 6785/1605, the construction process of new buildings was realized through a legislative procedure followed by Mezitli Municipality Building Authorization Office. According to this procedure, 'owner', who wants to construct building on his land, applies to Mezitli Municipality asking for approval of the construction by submitting title deed, construction plan in 1/100 and 1/50 scales, site plan, and, if there is any, subdivision plan. After the construction plan is examined by Municipality officers, construction permit is given. When the construction is completed, the owner applies to Mezitli Municipality; in return, occupancy permit is given in order to complete the legislative procedure about construction[27] (Figure 5.9).

[27] However, this system has not been applied in this sequence always. There are many buildings within the case study area without occupancy permit, which are officially considered as 'unfinished constructions' (Türel, 2002). Yet, these buildings are occupied, and they have access to urban services. In order to put a force in completing legislative procedure, there had been changes within system in the recent years, such

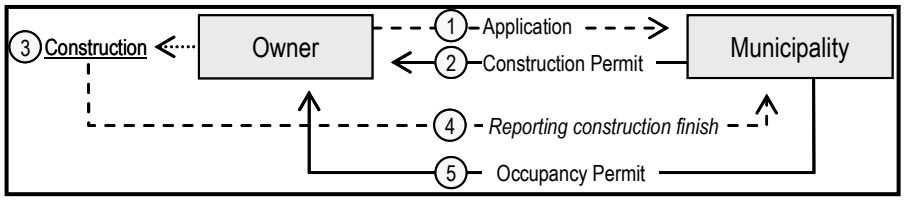


Figure 5.9: Construction permit procedure (since 1986)

Schematized based on key informant interview notes.

The general land-use characteristic of the case study area was 'low dense rural settlement pattern'. Most of the cadastral parcels were used for agricultural purposes. Buildings constructed during this period were 'cottage-type residential buildings' in 1-2 storey height, which were mostly placed within citrus gardens or agricultural fields.

Initial Identification and Designation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site:

After the 'site' concept was first defined on Law no. 1710, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was first identified and designated as '1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area' in 1978 by GEEAYK[28]. In 1982, GEEAYK[29] changed '1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area' status of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site to '1st degree archaeological conservation area'. The 1982 GEEAYK Decree represented borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area on 1/5.000 scale Cadastral Map (Figure 5.10), and identified and registered archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site as listed below:

- The Soli Mound, located on cadastral parcel no. 430[30]
- The Ancient Harbor, located on cadastral parcels 750 and 367[31]
- The Colonnaded Street, located on cadastral parcel no. 641
- Ruins of Ancient Bathhouse, located on cadastral parcel no. 627
- Ruins of Ancient Aqueduct, located on cadastral parcel no. 639[32]

---

as requirement to submit occupancy permit for applying water and electricity, and punitive sanction for previously constructed buildings without occupancy permit.

28 The 1978 GEEAYK Decree: GEEAYK decision no. A-1358 dated on 14.10.1978

29 The 1982 GEEAYK Decree: GEEAYK decision no. A-3757 dated on 10.07.1982

30 Based on 1965 Cadastral Map, this should be cadastral parcel no. 754.

31 Based on 1965 cadastral map, it is determined that '397' number is a false entry by mistaking the measurement pole no. 367 on 1965 Cadastral Map as cadastral parcel. The ancient harbor is located on cadastral parcel no. 750.

32 Based on 1965 Cadastral Map, this entry is false. Correct cadastral parcel could not be determined during on-site observation or by key informant interviews that the aqua duct has been destroyed.

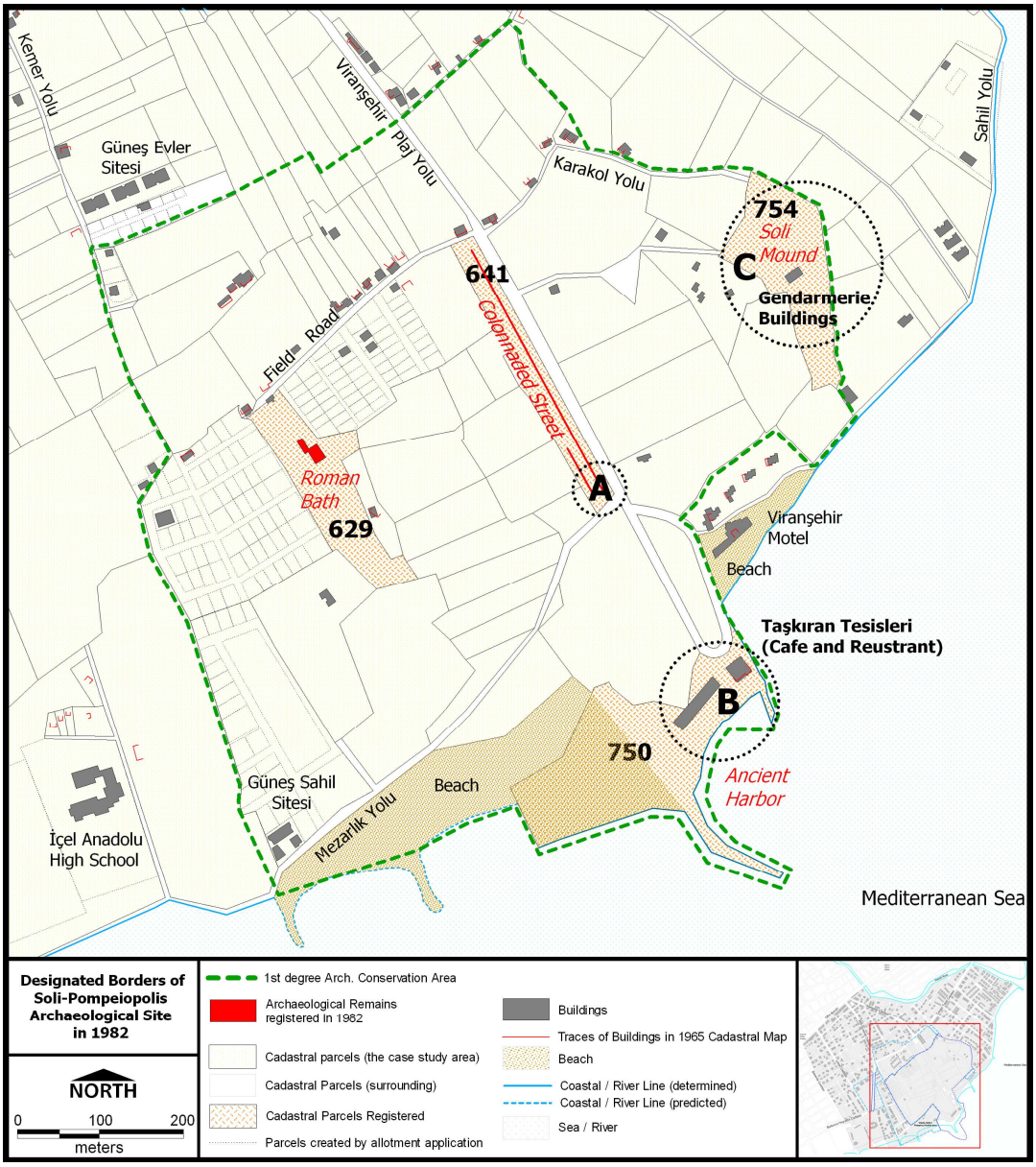


Figure 5.10: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 1982

Reproduced based on 1/5.000 scale map submitted as the attachment of the 1982 GEEAYK Decree. List of registered archaeological remains, cadastral parcels and buildings subjected to specific conservation provisions are based on the 1982 GEEAYK Decree.

The 1982 GEEAYK Decree also stated general and specific conservation provisions for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Based on general conservation provisions determined by GEEAYK, the 1982 GEEAYK Decree prohibited all kinds of construction activities, opening new agricultural areas, tree plantation, all kinds of excavation activities, except scientific excavations under official permission, within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. Only seasonal agricultural activities and greenhouses without base constructions were allowed, except on the Soli Mound. The 1982 GEEAYK Decree adjudicated buildings within the conservation area to be demolished and cadastral parcels to be expropriated in time. In cases where expropriation could not be applied, it was suggested to transfer those cadastral parcels into publicly owned lands or other expropriated lands outside the conservation area.

In addition to these general conservation provisions, there were also specific conservation provisions for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, defined in the 1982 GEEAYK Decree, as

1. demolition of the building located in cadastral parcel no. 641 (which has been demolished later during 2000s - Location A on Figure 5.10)
2. demolition of buildings located on the ancient harbor (which is still in use at present as Taşkıran Tesisleri - Location B on Figure 5.10), and
3. asking for judicial proceedings about people who have allowed and constructed Gendarmerie guardhouse and public house[33] on the Soli Mound (which are still present – Location C on Figure 5.10).

Under the influence of political regime after 1982 Military Coup, previous GEEAYK decisions about identification and designation of conservation areas all over the Turkey were asked to be reconsidered by the enforcement of article no. 6 of Law no. 2981[34], stating "All conservation decisions previously taken should be reconsidered by the Ministry of Culture and Tourism within two years after the Law is published in Official Journal". Accordingly, all archaeological conservation areas within the borders of İçel Province, including Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, were re-

[33] Based on unofficial interviews by Mezitli Municipality officers and Mersin Museum experts, it is learnt that so-called Gendarmerie Guardhouse and Gendarmerie Public House have been constructed there during the unstable political environment in Turkey right before the 1982 Military Coup.

[34] Law no. 2981: 08.03.1984 tarih ve 2981 sayılı İmar ve Gecekondu Mevzuatına Aykırı Yapılara Uygulanacak Bazı İşlemler ve 6785 Sayılı İmar Kanununun Bir Maddesinin Değiştirilmesi Hakkında Kanun / Law no. 2981 on Issues about Buildings constructed against Planning and Squatter Housing Regulations and on changing an article in Planning Law no. 6785 dated on 08.03.1984

evaluated by TKTVYK in 1985[35]. The 1985 TKTVYK Decree adopted the 1982 GEEAYK Decree decisions about registration of archaeological remains, designated 1st degree archaeological conservation area, and general and specific conservation provisions defined previously (Table 5.1).

Table 5.1: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 1985

	m^2 of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTVYK Decree	672.355,07	0,00	672.355,07

According to these initial identification and designation decisions, all development activities and land readjustment applications for cadastral parcels within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area were prohibited. Despite, there was a specific section on the western side of the archaeological area, which was subjected to allotment application at the end of 1970s and then developed between years 1982 and 1985 given the construction permit from Mezitli Municipality (Figure 5.11).

Having no development plan, land readjustment for development activities outside the conservation area were continued to be carried through subdivision plans prepared based on articles no. 4.03 and 4.04 of 1978 Planning Regulation. Land readjustment share, not being higher than % 25 of the total area of the parcel, were cut off during the allotment application for public uses, such as roads and green areas. Similarly, construction process of new buildings was still carried through the same legislative procedure followed by Mezitli Municipality.

Especially the northern section of the case study area is developed in accordance to development rights determined through 1978 Planning Regulation. Subdivision plans were active tools to create planned environment. Subdivision plans applied on cadastral parcels no. 821, 823, 825, 852, 851 and 824, located in the northeast side of the case study area near Mezitli River, could be considered as initial urban development activity within the case study area regarding to their scales, density and distribution (Figure 5.12). Buildings constructed were mostly in compound type, in 5-6 storey height.

[35] The 1985 TKTVYK Decree: TKTVYK decision no. 15.11.1985 dated on 1560

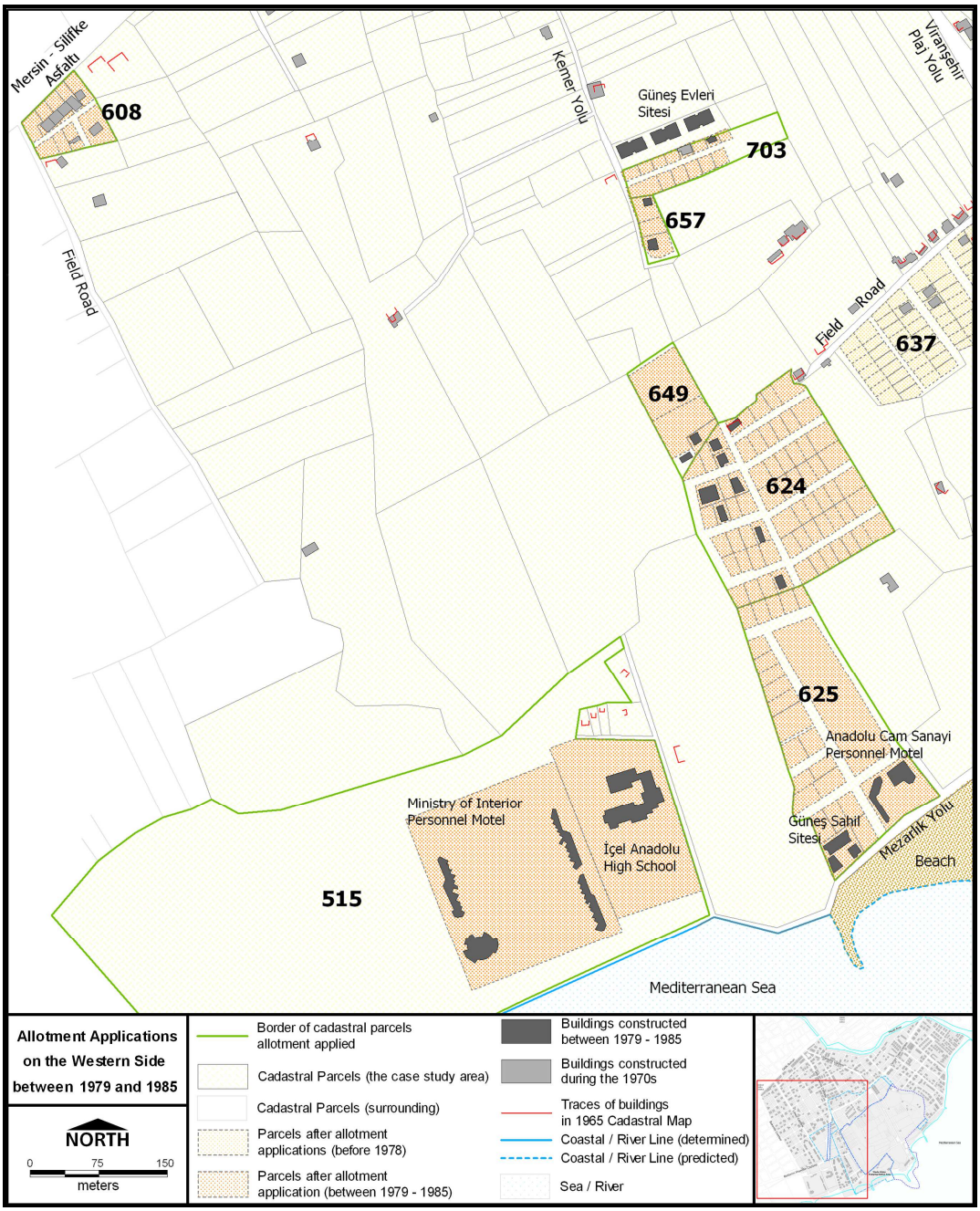


Figure 5.11: Allotment applications on the western side of the conservation area

Reproduced by superimposing and comparing cadastral parcels on 1/1.000 scale Cadastral Map of Mezitli District dated in 1965 with cadastral parcels shown on 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District dated in 1986.

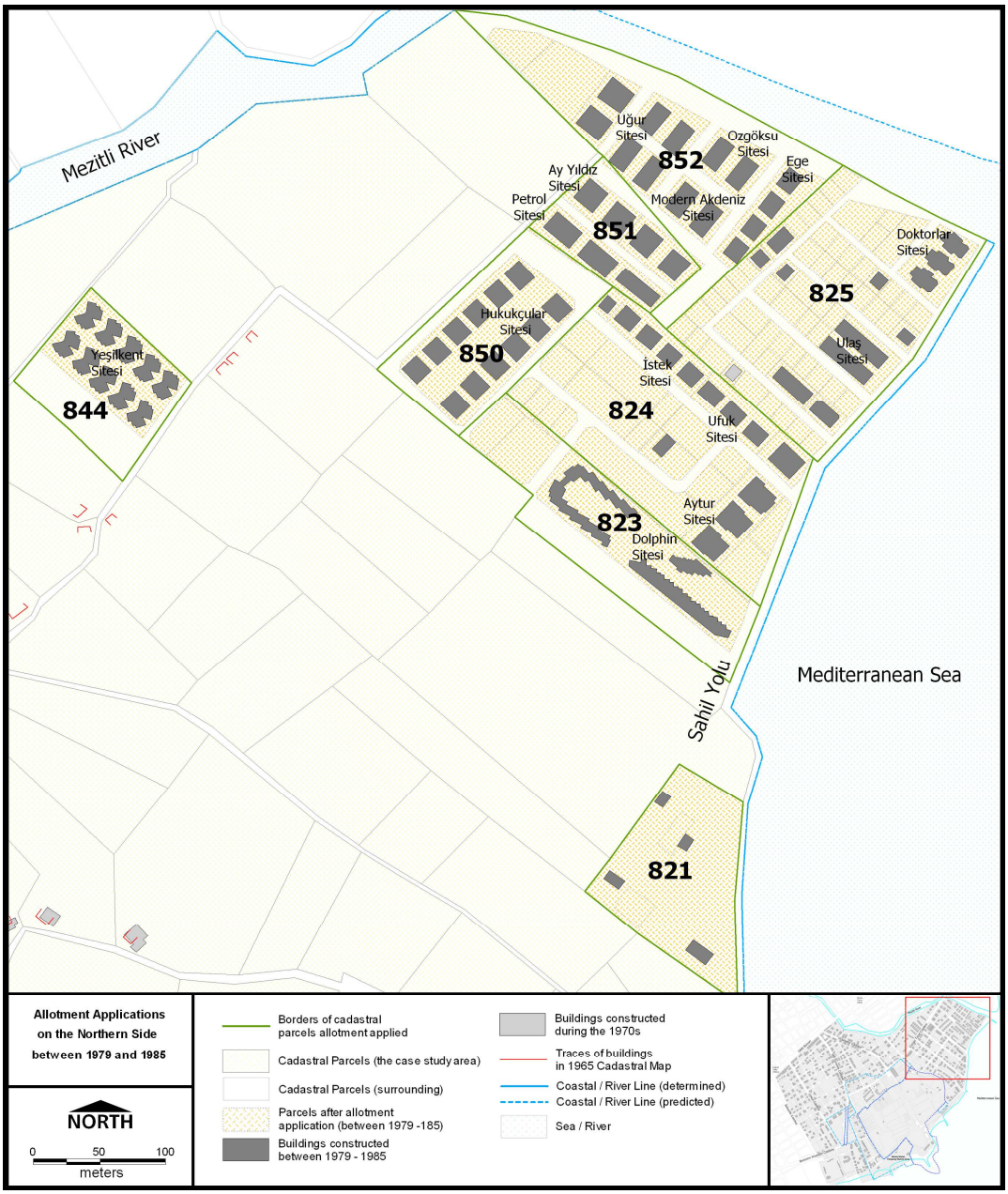


Figure 5.12: Allotment applications on the northern side of the case study area

Reproduced by superimposing and comparing cadastral parcels on 1/1.000 scale Cadastral Map of Mezitli District dated in 1965 with cadastral parcels shown on 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District dated in 1986.

Finalization of Identification and Designation of Soli-Pompeiopolis:

Right after the establishment of KTVK Councils enforced by Law no. 2863/3386, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was assigned within the administrative zone of Antalya KTVK Council[36]. Aiming to re-evaluate and re-determine the borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, Antalya KTVK Council carried on-site observations and surveys, as a result of which designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archeological Site was given the final situation in 1989[37]. Enforced by the 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was divided again into two parts, as the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas, as it was first defined by the 1978 GEEAYK Decree (Table 5.2, Figure 5.13).

Table 5.2: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 1989

	m^2 of 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTV High Council Decree	*672.355,07*	*0,00*	672.355,07
The 1989 Antalya KTVKB Council Decree	**432.064,86**	**240.290,21**	**672.355,07**

Changes in conservation status have given way for development activities within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area whereas any development activity was still prohibited for 1st degree archaeological conservation site. As it is defined in article no. 17 of Law no. 2863/3386, until the conservation plan is prepared and approved, transition period development rights, listed below, are applied for the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area:

- Having construction base excavation under the control of museum experts, the Council has the right to decide about the approval of constructing new buildings after the submission of museum expert report, 1/100 or 1/50 scale construction plan, and site plan;
- If archaeological remain is determined during construction base excavation, the construction activity should be stopped and the Council should be informed;
- Existing subdivisions shall be preserved;
- Achieving new parcels by allotment application is prohibited, and
- Existing agricultural activities could continue.

[36] Antalya KTVK Council: Antalya Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu / Antalya Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets

[37] The 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree: Antalya KTVK Council decision no. 440 dated on 02.08.1989

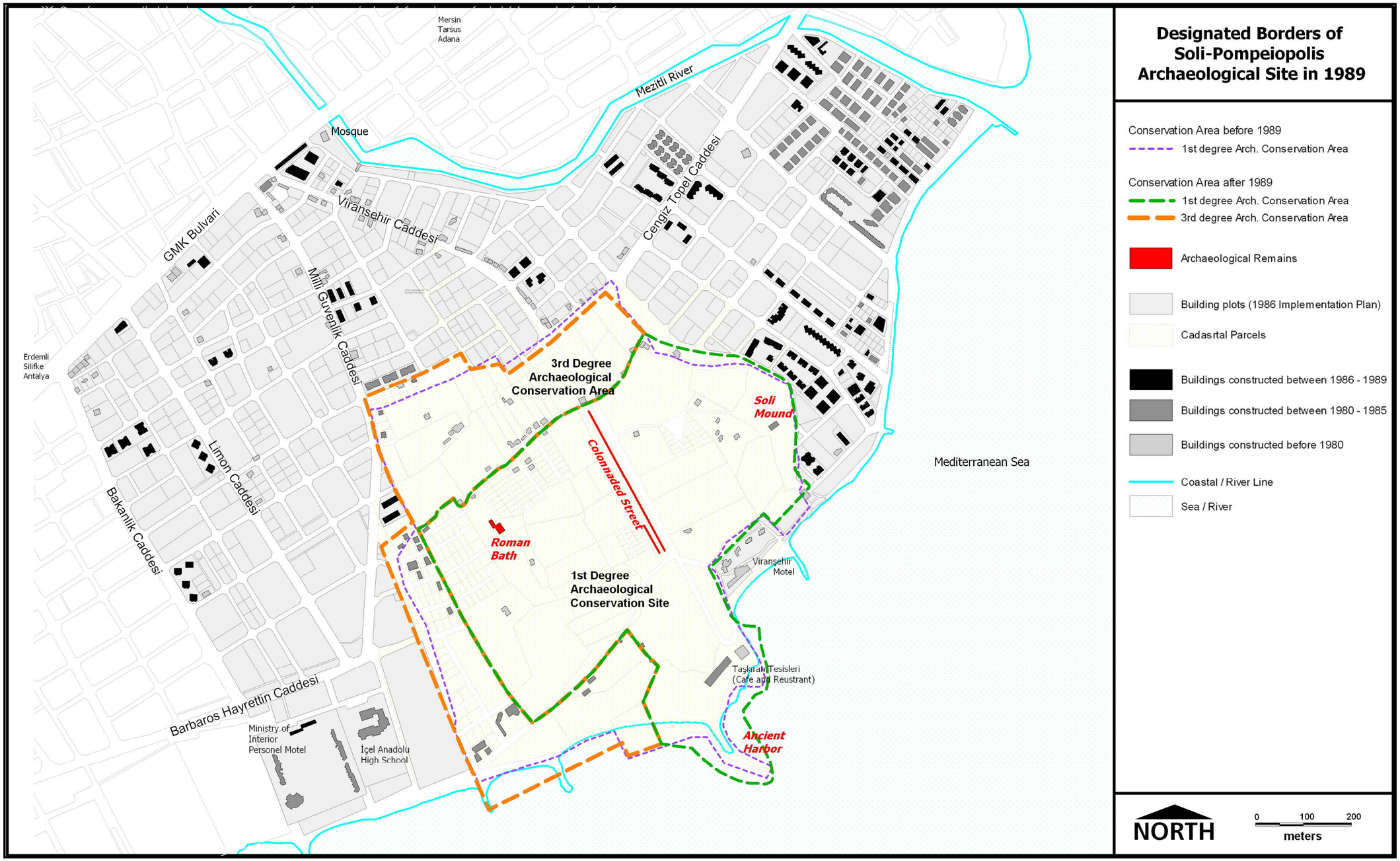


Figure 5.13: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 1989

Reproduced based on 1/1.000 scale map submitted as the attachment of the 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree.

Accordingly, construction permit system for cadastral parcels located on the 3rd degree conservation area was changed. For these cadastral parcels, the construction permit process is controlled and decided by Council and Municipality. Owner who wants to construct a building on his cadastral parcel first applies to Antalya KTVK Council by submitting construction and site plans. Antalya KTVK Council asks Mersin Museum to carry sondage on cadastral parcel in order to determine if there are any archaeological remains under soil. Based on Museum report, the Council approves or denies the project. In case of approval, the owner should apply Municipality and obtain construction permit following the same procedure applied for parcels outside the conservation area (Figure 5.14). Yet, there have been no construction activities taken place within the designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site between years 1989 and 1992.

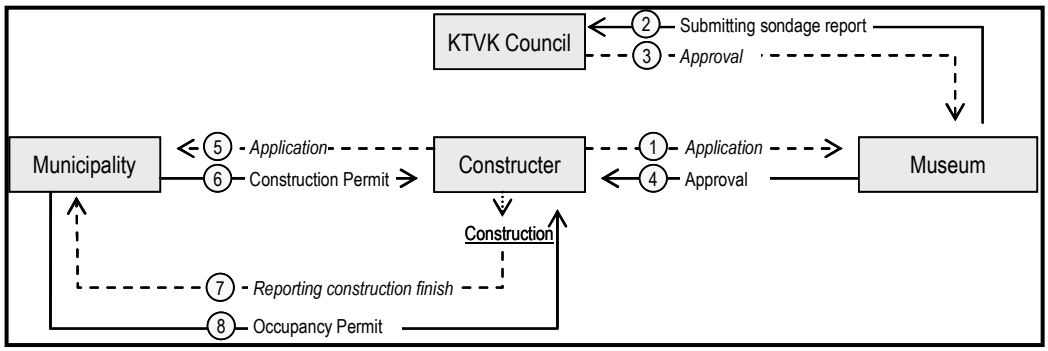


Figure 5.14: Construction permit procedure for cadastral parcels within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area (since 1998)

Schematized based on key informant interview notes.

1986 Implementation Plan:

1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District, prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür, was approved by Mezitli Municipal Council In 1986 (Figure 5.15). 1986 Implementation Plan is prepared in accordance to 1985(a) Planning Regulation[38] of Law no. 3194[39] based on development schemata proposed by 1/5.000 scale Master Plan of Mezitli District.

[38] 1985(a) Planning Regulation: 02.11.1985 tarih ve 18916 sayılı Resmi Gazetede yayımlanan Plan Yapımına Ait Esaslara Dair Yönetmelik / Planning Regulation on Principles on Issues about Preparation of Development Plan in Resmi Gazete no. 18916 dated on 02.11.1985

[39] Law no. 3194: 03.05.1985 tarih ve 3194 sayılı İmar Kanunu / Law no. 3194 on Development and Planning dated on 03.05.1985

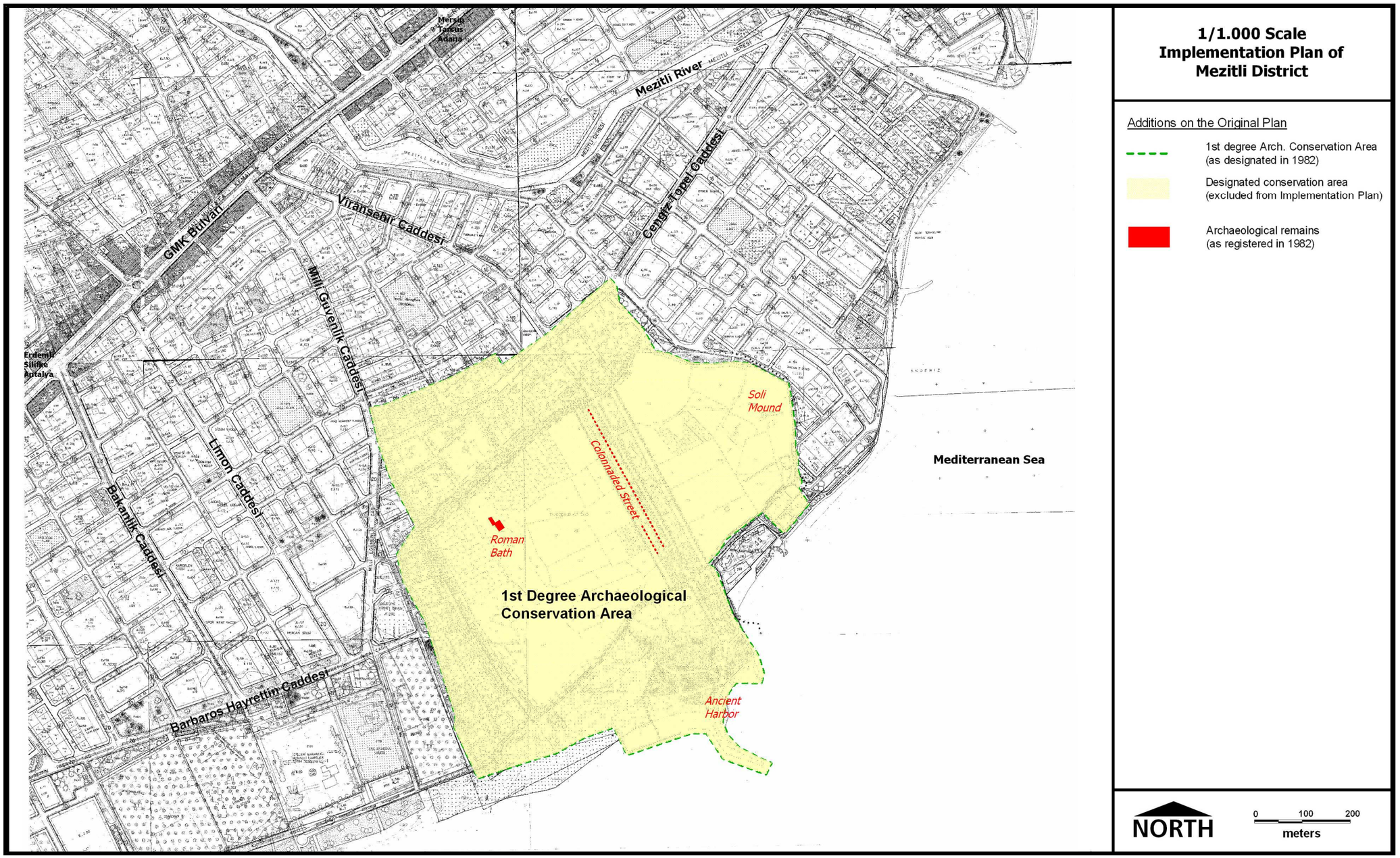


Figure 5.15: 1/1.000 scale Implementation Plan of Mezitli District dated in 1986

Prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür and approved in 1986 by Mezitli Municipal Council.
Because 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan has already been inserted in the original plan, the designated area, on which no planning decision has been developed by 1986 Implementation Plan, is blocked in order to show only the planning area of 1986 Implementation Plan.

Enforced by Article no. 17 of Law no. 2863, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was defined as '1st degree and 3rd degree conservation area' on 1986 Implementation Plan without any development and land readjustment proposals within the designated area; instead, conservation provisions determined first by the 1985 TKTVYK Decree and then by the 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree, were used for determining development rights within the designated area. However, 1986 Implementation Plan became the major tool to direct and control urban development outside the archaeological conservation area.

Different than unplanned period during which development rights determined via standard regulations, the 1986 Implementation Plan introduced 'ratio regulation', which prefers to control development rights within building blocks according to floor area ratio instead of controlling all dimensional parameters on individual plots (Ünlü, 2005:72). Without suggesting any height limitation for new constructions, the main purpose of 1986 Implementation Plan was to control development activities according to floor area ratio, which was decided as E=1,50[40].

While producing buildings blocks, 1986 Implementation Plan considered the cadastral order and previous allotment applications in order to make land readjustment application easier. Applying article no. 18 of Law no. 3194, which gives right to Municipality to cut off land readjustment share not being more than %35 of the total area from private cadastral parcels during land readjustment applications, has given the opportunity to gain public land in order to be used for urban services such as green areas, roads, municipality service areas, health facilities and educational areas.

Introducing ratio regulation without any height limitation has given way for high-rise apartment block to be constructed within the case study area. Although plots are determined in smaller size on 1986 Implementation Plan; due to cadastral parcels being large in size, owner of one cadastral parcel gained more than one plot, most of which were located on the same building block or adjacent blocks. This created a situation most or all of the plots within one building block belong to one owner. Thus, plots in larger size could be created easily through unification applications. Constructing high-rise apartment blocks on bigger plots was advantageous for the constructer to have more open space for extra facilities, such as pool, large garden or parking lots, which, in return, increase the price of houses constructed.

[40] E=1,50 stands for total floor area of the construction cannot be higher than 1,5 times of total plot area.

The construction process stayed mainly same as previous periods; however, additional permit system is introduced within the system by the increase in number of apartment blocks constructed. For each individual housing unit within apartments, acquisition of occupancy permit became obligatory (Figure 5.16). Occupancy permit for individual housing units could be obtained by constructer himself before selling the unit to a third party, or by the owner of the separate unit directly in cases constructer did not get occupancy permit for separate units.

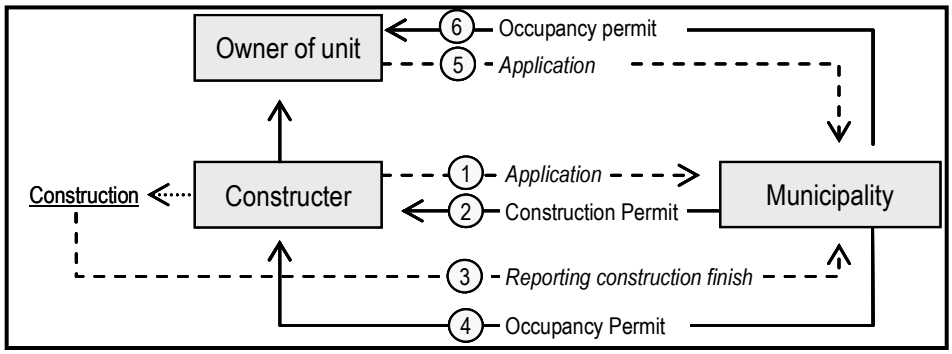


Figure 5.16: Construction permit procedure for plots outside the conservation area (after 1986)

Schematized based on key informant interview notes.

During the planned period, the land-use characteristics of the case study area have changed drastically through the decisions of 1986 Implementation Plan transforming agricultural land into urban land. 1986 Implementation Plan proposed high-density residential area outside the conservation area. Cadastral roads were enlarged and used as main collecting roads of Viranşehir Quarter. Bakanlık, Milli Egemenlik and Viranşehir Streets in 20 and 25 meters width were determined as main roads extending from sea to GMK Boulevard, and Barbaros Hayrettin and Cengiz Topel Streets in 20 meters width were determined as parallel roads to GMK Boulevard connecting Viranşehir Quarter to neighbor quarters.

Most of the case study area outside the conservation area has been developed in according to 1986 Implementation Plan, which is still in force as the main planning tool directing and controlling urban development outside the conservation area.

1992 Conservation Plan:

While the vicinity of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is being transformed into an urban land via 1986 Implementation Plan, Mezitli Municipality started to prepare conservation plan for the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area in 1990. Right after Adana KTVK Council started its operations in 1988, responsibility of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was transferred to Adana KTVK Council from Antalya KTVK Council. The first decision of Adana KTVK Council about Soli-Pompeiopolis was to determine urban development and planning provisions within Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site[41], which has given way to Mezitli Municipality to prepare conservation plan for the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas.

1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and two related 1/500 scale Action Area Plans were prepared by Prof. Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın from Gazi University. After being approved by Mezitli Municipal Council in 1991, 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan, 1/500 scale action area plans and plan regulation were sent to Adana KTVK Council in order to be evaluated and then approved[42]. Adana KTVK Council has investigated the plan and asked for some changes on plan and plan regulations. Adana KTVK Council also asked the Municipality to add registered archaeological remains into the original maps[43]. Once these changes were reviewed and applied by the Municipality, Adana KTVK Council approved the 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan, 1/500 scale Action Area Plans, and plan regulation in 1992[44] (Figure 5.17).

1992 Conservation Plan defined two action areas within the plan regulation. The first action area was “Atatürk Kültür Parkı” which comprised the western and eastern sides of the ancient harbor. Two 1/500 scale action area plans were prepared for clarifying the design and details of the park. The second action area was ‘new residential area’ suggested for the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. In order to separate 1st and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas, a green buffer zone was proposed.

41 The 1990 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 772 dated on 21.12.1990
42 Mezitli Municipality Official Letter no. 05.02.1991/266
43 The 1991 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 784 dated on 07.02.1991
44 The 1992 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 253 dated on 02.07.1992

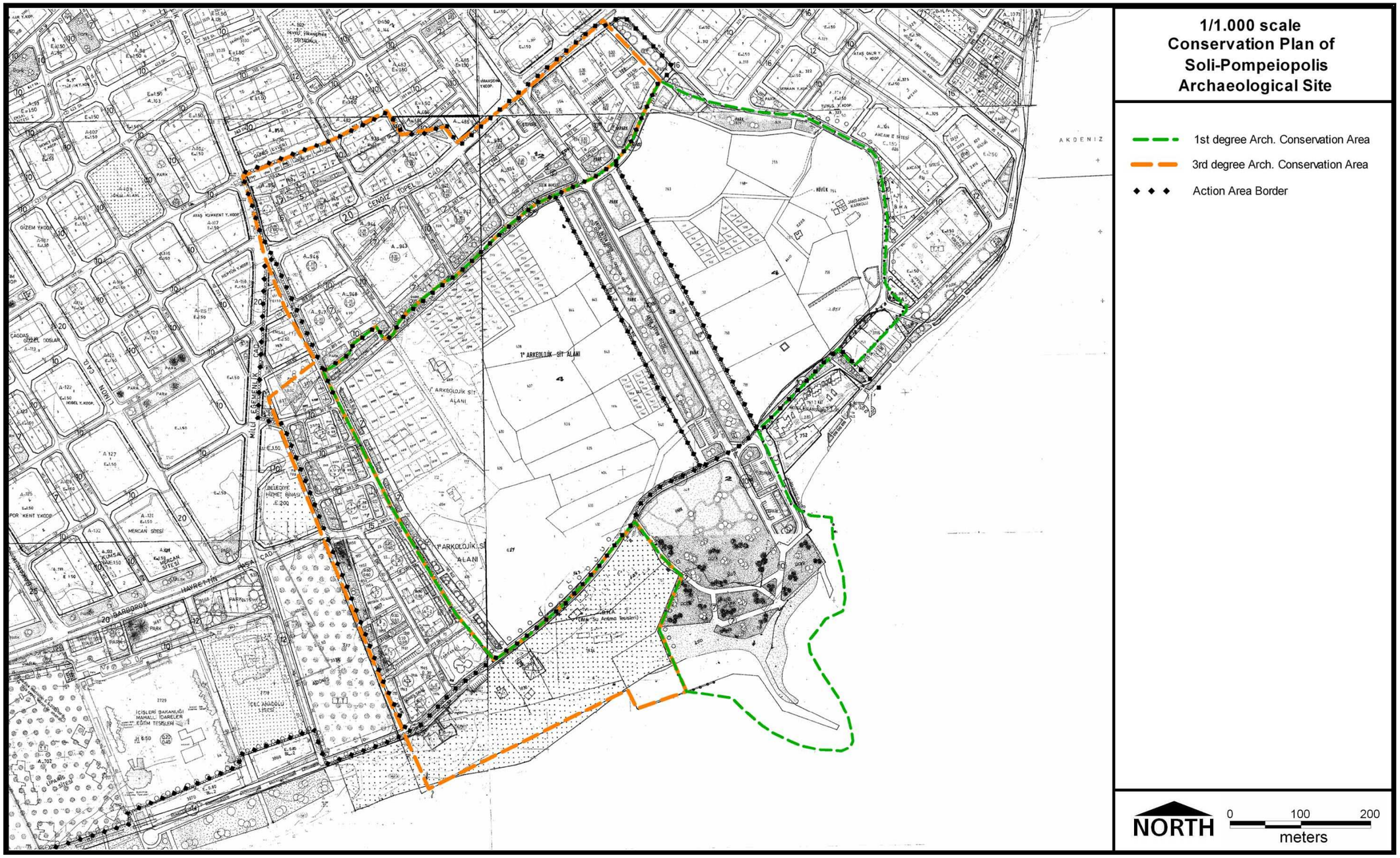


Figure 5.17: 1/1.000 scale conservation plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Prepared by Prof. Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın in 1991. Approved first by Mezitli Municipal Council in 1991 and then by Adana KTVK Council in 1992.

Having no development rights for the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, planning decisions were mainly given about the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, on which urban development has been allowed to some extent. 1992 Conservation Plan continued to use standard regulation for determining development rights for new buildings going to be constructed on the 3rd degree conservation area. The relation of building to be constructed with adjacent plot was determined by setback distances. Development rights for buildings to be constructed on the 3rd degree conservation area were determined as: Buildings should be constructed in detached order, with maximum height 6,50 meters with 0,30 lot coverage ratio[45] and 0,60 floor area ratio[46]. Attic flats, terraces and basements were not allowed. It was also stated in plan regulation that lot coverage of the construction could not exceed 120 m2 regardless the size of the plot.

The construction permit system, according to which permits were given after the approval of Adana KTVK Council, was changed in 2002[47]. The rationale of this change was that the owner who has obtained construction approval from the Council might not get construction permit from the Municipality. In order to solve this problem, the owner was forced to apply first to the Municipality, (Figure 5.18).

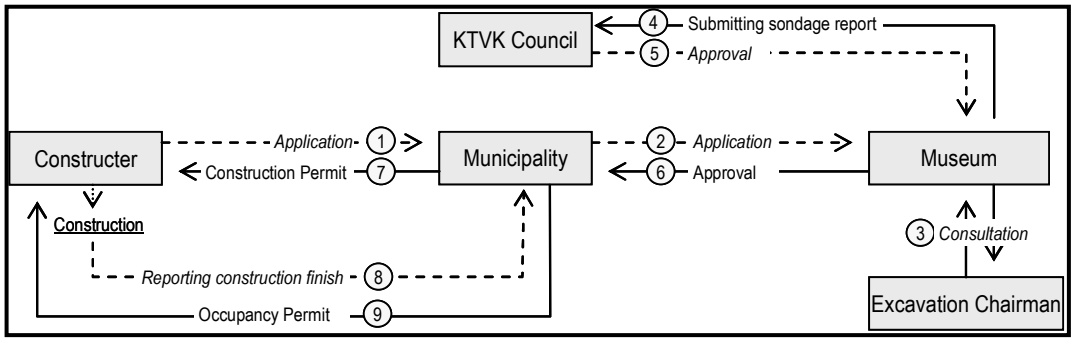


Figure 5.18: Construction permit procedure for cadastral parcels within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area (after 1998)

Schematized based on key informant interview notes.

[45] 'Lot Coverage Ratio' determines maximum area within individual parcel to be used for construction. 0,30 lot coverage ratio stands for 30 m2 to be used for construction within the plot of 100 m2 total area.

[46] 'Floor Area Ratio' determines maximum total area of construction allowed within individual parcel. 0,60 floor area ratio stands for 60 m^2 to be used for total construction within the plot of 100 m^2 total area.

[47] The 1998 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 3248 dated on 21.12.1998

After being approved in 1992, different plan alterations were proposed, some of which were approved, and some others were denied by Adana KTVK Council (Figure 5.19). These plan alterations, including modifications and revisions, changed the general characteristics of the 1992 Conservation Plan, especially along the coastline.

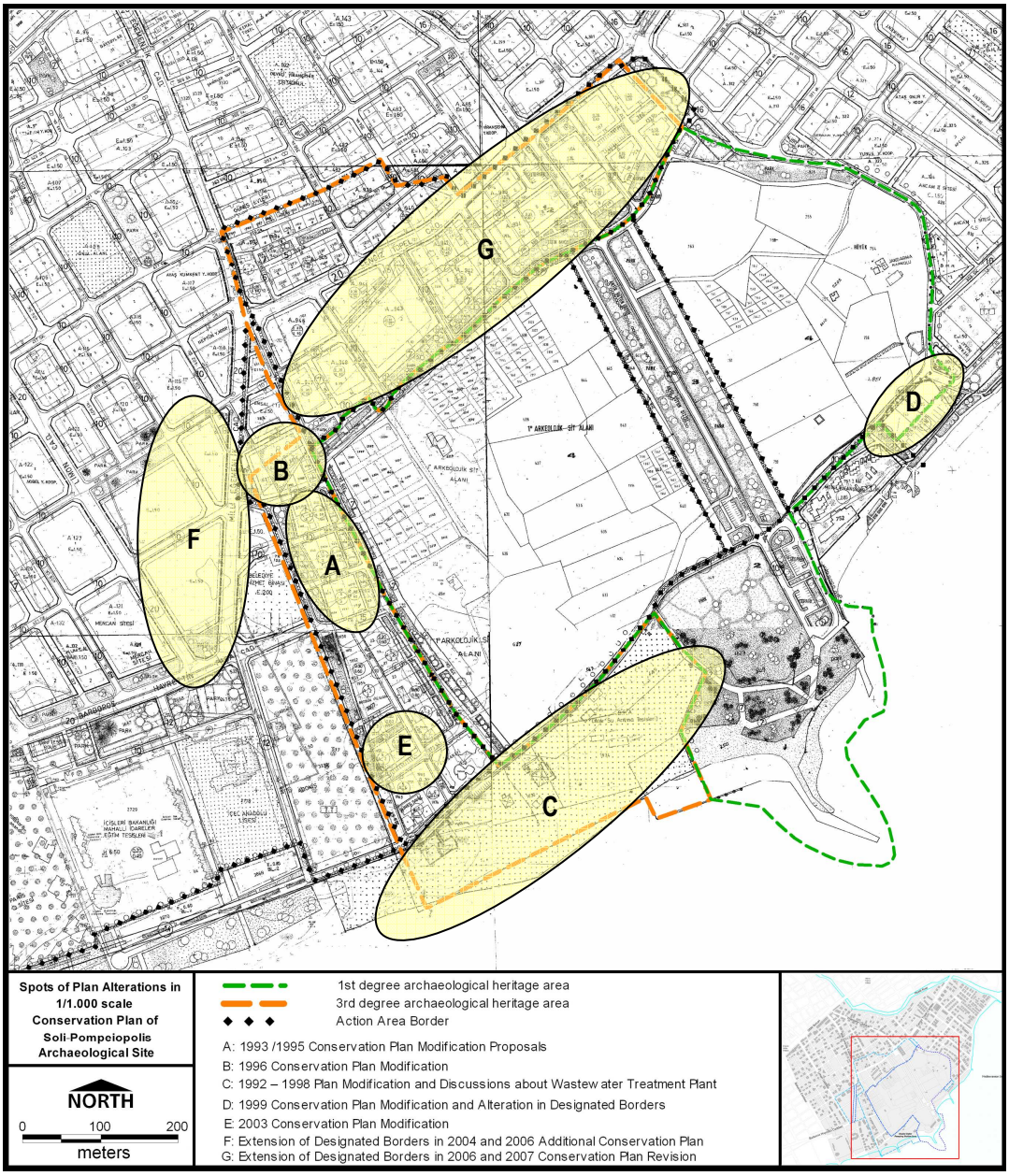


Figure 5.19: Spots of plan alterations on 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site between years 1992 – 2006

1993 /1995 Conservation Plan Modification Proposals:

Right after the approval of 1992 Conservation Plan, Mezitli Municipality prepared plan modification in order to change a green area into housing area within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. The green area subjected to plan modification is acting like a barrier between the 1st degree and 3rd degree Archaeological Sites (Figure 5.20, also marked as A in Figure 5.19). The rationale of the plan modification according to plan report prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür is that;

> Existing buildings located on the area planned as green area on Conservation Plan has been eluded observation during physical planning studies; therefore, people living in these building were unjustly threatened. In order to redress grievances, the plan modification aiming to change green area into housing area is proposed.

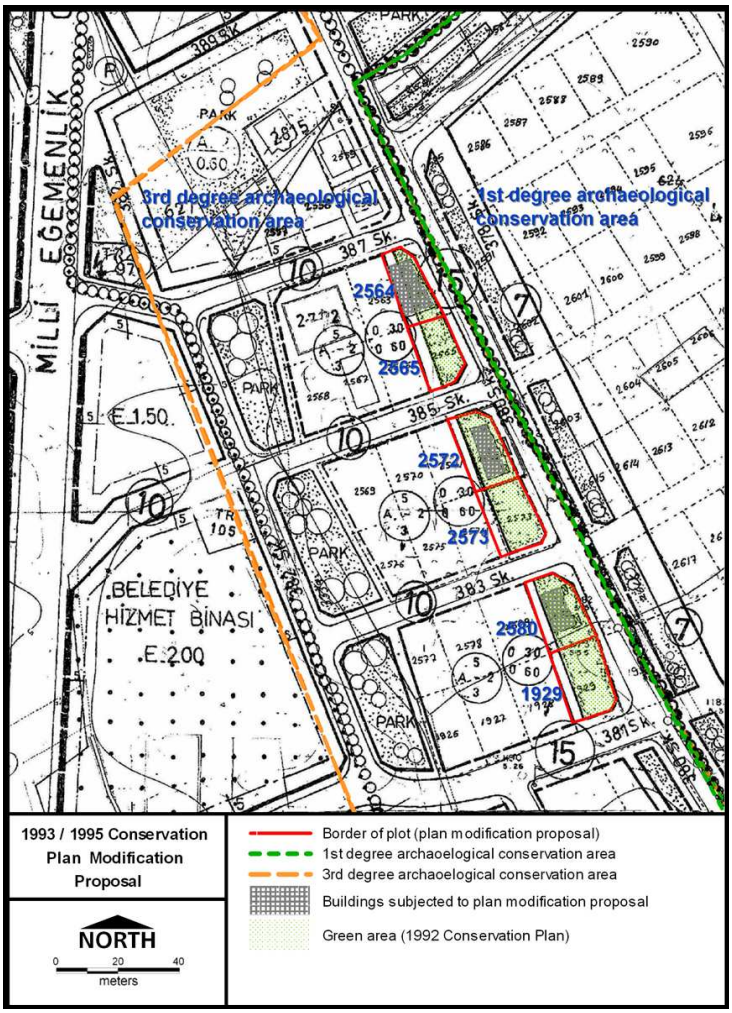


Figure 5.20: 1993 Conservation Plan modification proposal

Prepared by Zekeriya Özgür in 1992. Approved by Mezitli Municipal Council in 1992, but denied by Adana KTVK Council in 1992.
Reproduced based on information in official documents.

Mezitli Municipality accepted the plan modification in 1992[48] and sent the plan modification to Adana KTVK Council to be reviewed and approved[49]. Based on Adana KTVK Council Experts' report, plan modification proposal of Mezitli Municipality was denied by Adana KTVK Council in 1993, given the reason that the modification would give damage to the entirety of 1992 Plan[50].

In 1994, Mezitli Municipality proposed another plan modification in order to change the same green area into housing area. This second plan modification proposal was also denied by Adana KTVK Council in 1995, given same reasons for denial[51].

The area subjected to plan modification comprises parcels no. 2564[52], 2565, 2572[53], 2573, 2580[54] and 1929, on half of which there are buildings construct in accordance to construction permits given by Mezitli Municipality between years 1984 and 1985. Although these plots were located within the borders of the 3rd degree conservation area once plan modification proposal was prepared, the area subjected to plan modification was within the borders of the 1st degree conservation area according to the 1982 GEEAYK Decree and the 1985 TKTVYK Decree when buildings have taken construction permits from Mezitli Municipality. So, it is understood that these buildings are constructed despite the conservation provisions defined by the 1982 GEEAYK Decree and the 1985 TKTVYK Decree. So, giving construction permit to these buildings was, on the first step, against the decisions given by main conservation authority within those years[55]. Moreover, there is another problem with these buildings that some of the buildings on these parcels are in 3-4 storey height, which is against the development rights determined by 1992 Conservation Plan.

1996 Conservation Plan Modification:

In 1993, Mezitli Municipality prepared another plan modification in 1992 Conservation Plan in order to change an education area into housing area located on the northwestern side of the 3rd degree

---

48 Mezitli Municipal Council decision no. 45 dated on 27.07.1992
49 Mezitli Municipality official petition no. 559 dated on 17.03.1993
50 Adana KTVK Council decision no. 1504 dated on 13.09.1993
51 Adana KTVK Council decision no. 2087 dated on 17.03.1995
52 Construction permit: 08.11.1984 – Occupancy permit: N/A
53 Construction permit: 14.03.1984 – Occupancy permit: N/A
54 Construction permit: 19.03.1985 – Occupancy permit: N/A
55 During this study was in progress in 2008, these buildings were still there in-use, and the area subjected to plan modification was still defined as green area on 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis in force.

archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.21, also marked as B in Figure 5.19). The plan modification was prepared by Prof. Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın. The rationale of the plan modification according to Mezitli Municipal Council Decision[56] was that:

> Existing buildings located on parcels no. 2558 and 2559, which were designated as education area on 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan, has been eluded observation during physical planning studies; therefore, people living in these building were unjustly threatened. In order to redress grievances, the plan modification aiming to change education area into housing area is proposed.

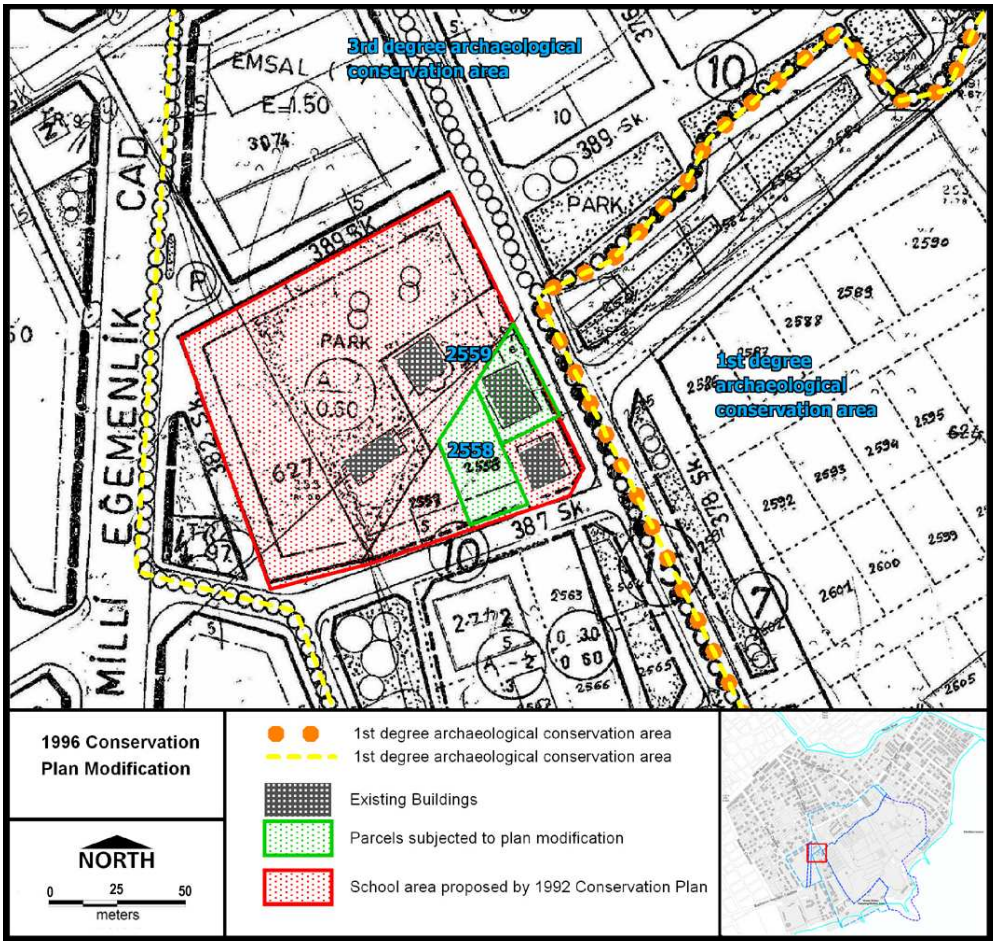


Figure 5.21: 1996 Conservation Plan modification

Prepared by Prof. Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın in 1993. Approved first by Mezitli Municipal Council in 1993and then by Adana KTVK Council in 1996.
Reproduced based on information in official documents.

[56] Mezitli Municipal Council decision no. 29 dated on 16.06.1993

Following the approval by Mezitli Municipal Council[57], plan modification was sent to Adana KTVK Council to be reviewed and approved[58]. Based on Adana KTVK Council Experts' report, the plan modification was approved by Adana KTVK Council.

Plots subjected to plan modification are parcels no. 2558[59] and 2559[60], which are located within the borders of 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. However, they were within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, and buildings on these parcels have been built before conservation status of the area was changed to 3rd degree. Therefore, similar to parcels subjected to 1993/1995 Plan Modification Proposal, these parcels should not be given building authorization at the first step.

1992 – 1998 Plan Modification and Discussions about Wastewater Treatment Plant:

The process about construction of wastewater treatment plant was started in 1992 resulting from the first draft sewerage system project prepared by the Bank of Provinces. Following the first draft sewerage system project of the Bank of Provinces, Mezitli Municipality appointed cadastral parcel no. 648 located within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area for the construction of the wastewater treatment plant. For this purpose, a plan modification was prepared, and this plan modification was approved by the Mezitli Municipal Council in 1992[61]. However, this plan modification proposal was rejected by Adana KTVK Council, given the reason that construction would give damage to archaeological remains. Thereafter, Mezitli Municipality searched for another area for the construction of the wastewater treatment plant in collaboration with experts from Mersin Museum and Adana KTVK Council.

After a series of discussions on different alternatives, cadastral parcels no. 1833 and 1834 were decided as the location on which wastewater treatment plant going to be constructed. Accordingly, the 1992 Conservation Plan was modified, and cadastral parcels no. 1833 and 1834, designated as 'green area' in original plan, changed into 'technical infrastructure area' in 1998 (Figure 5.22, also marked as C in Figure 5.19).

---

57 Mezitli Municipal Council decision no. 29 dated on 16.06.1993
58 Mezitli Municipality official petition no. 599 dated on 13.03.1996
59 Construction permit: 22.08.1984 – Occupancy permit: N/A
60 Construction permit: 01.05.1984 – Occupancy permit: N/A
61 Mezitli Municipal Council decision no. 39 dated on 15.06.1992

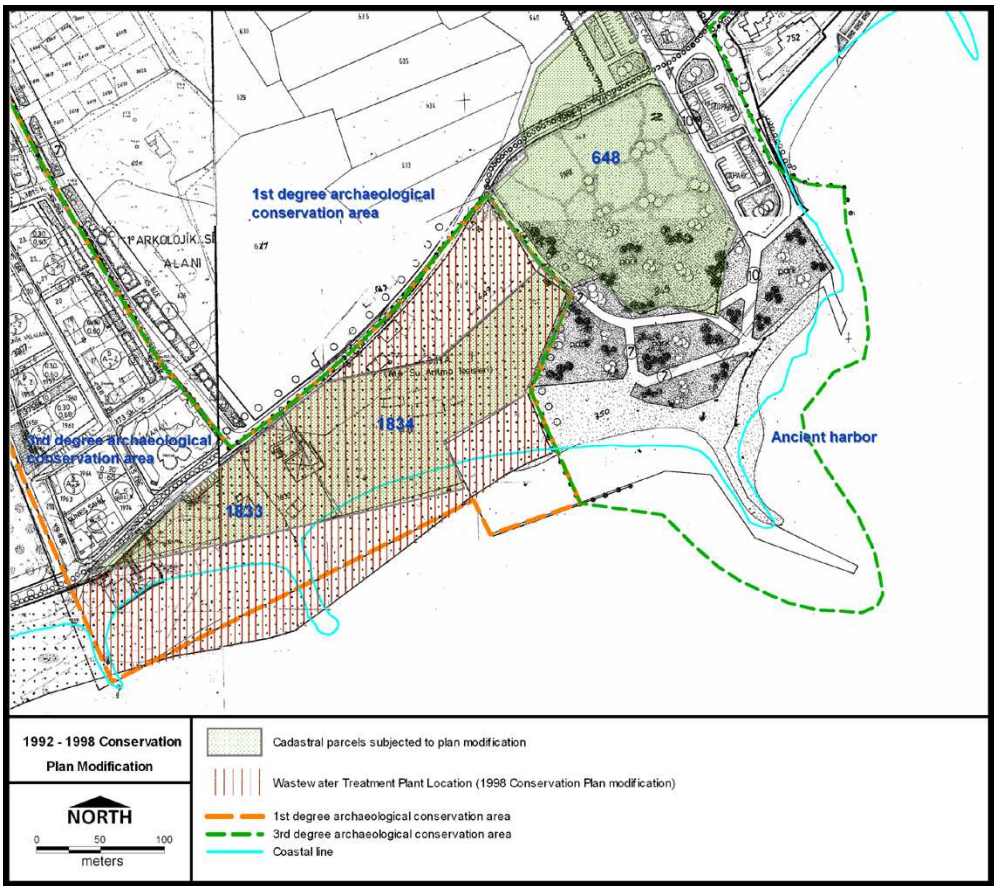


Figure 5.22: 1992 – 1998 Conservation Plan modification

Reproduced based on information in official documents.

According to Adana KTVK decision, Mezitli Municipality had to consult on the Council about construction works. Yet, during construction of wastewater drainage stations, illegal construction activities of Mezitli Municipality were being reported to Mersin Museum. These two wastewater drainage stations are currently in use.

1999 Conservation Plan Modification and Alteration in Designated Area:

In 1992, Mezitli Municipal Council has decided to change the conservation status of parcel no. 3716, which has been allotted from cadastral parcel no. 753[62]. Mezitli Municipal Council has proposed 1st degree archaeological conservation status of parcel no. 3716 to be changed to 3rd

[62] Mezitli Municipal Council decision no. 12 dated on 24.03.1992

degree through a minor plan modification within 1992 Conservation Plan. This plan modification, proposing alteration in designated area, is approved by Adana KTVK Council in 1999[63]. Accordingly, borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was changed partially (Table 5.3, Figure 5.23, also marked as D in Figure 5.19).

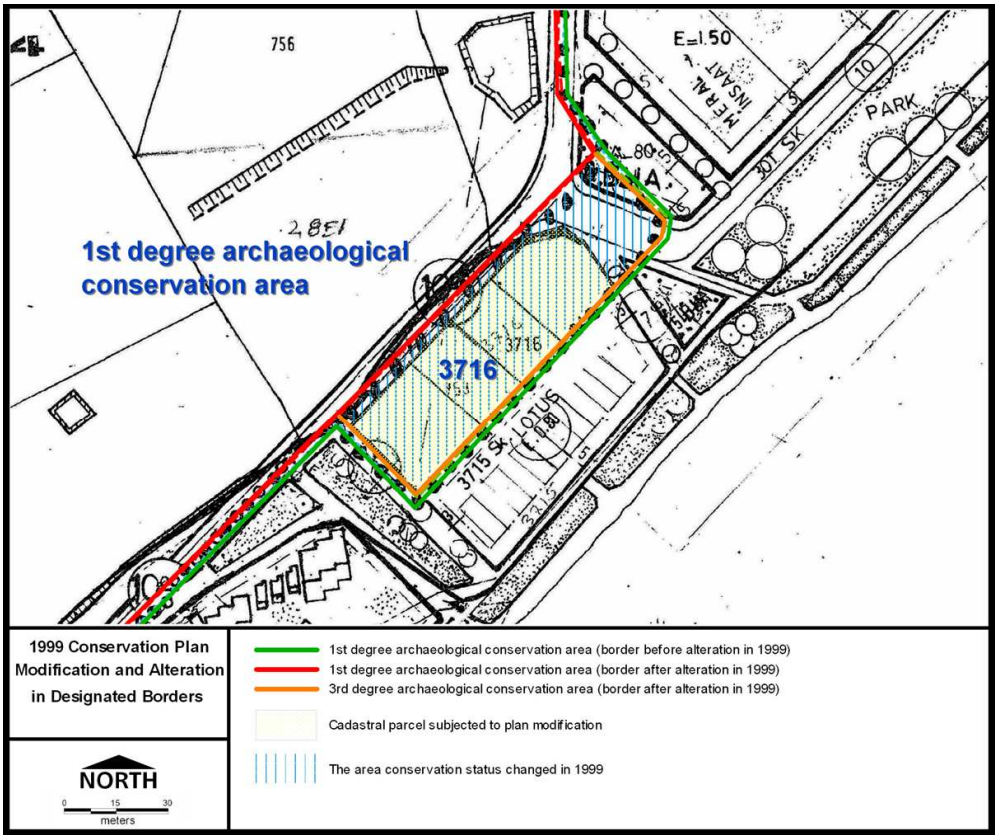


Figure 5.23: 1999 Conservation Plan modification and alteration in designated area

Reproduced based on 1/500 scale Conservation Plan Modification prepared by Prof Dr. İbrahim Boynukalın
Source: Ad.KTVKBKM.GA.

Table 5.3: Designated areas of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 1999

	m^2 of 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTV High Council Decree	672.355,07	0,00	672.355,07
The 1989 Antalya KTVKB Council Decree	*432.064,86*	*240.290,21*	672.355,07
The 1999 Adana KTVK Council Decree	**428.600,81**	**243.754,26**	**672.355,07**

[63] The 1999 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 3338 dated on 19.03.1999

The rationale of this decision is stated by municipality officers that the owners of cadastral parcel no. 3716 had plans to start construction on this parcel; however, the area subjected to alteration is still empty and there is no construction permit given for this parcel.

Scientific Excavations:

In 1999, scientific excavations were started in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. The excavation team has been chaired by Remzi Yağcı from Dokuz Eylül University[64] since 1999. Excavations are focused on two significant sections of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, the Soli-Pompeiopolis Mound and the Colonnaded Street (Figure 5.24). There were also rescue excavations carried by excavation team during 2001 and 2002 campaigns. In 2008, surface surveys are carried on the Ancient Harbor section (Yağcı, 2008).

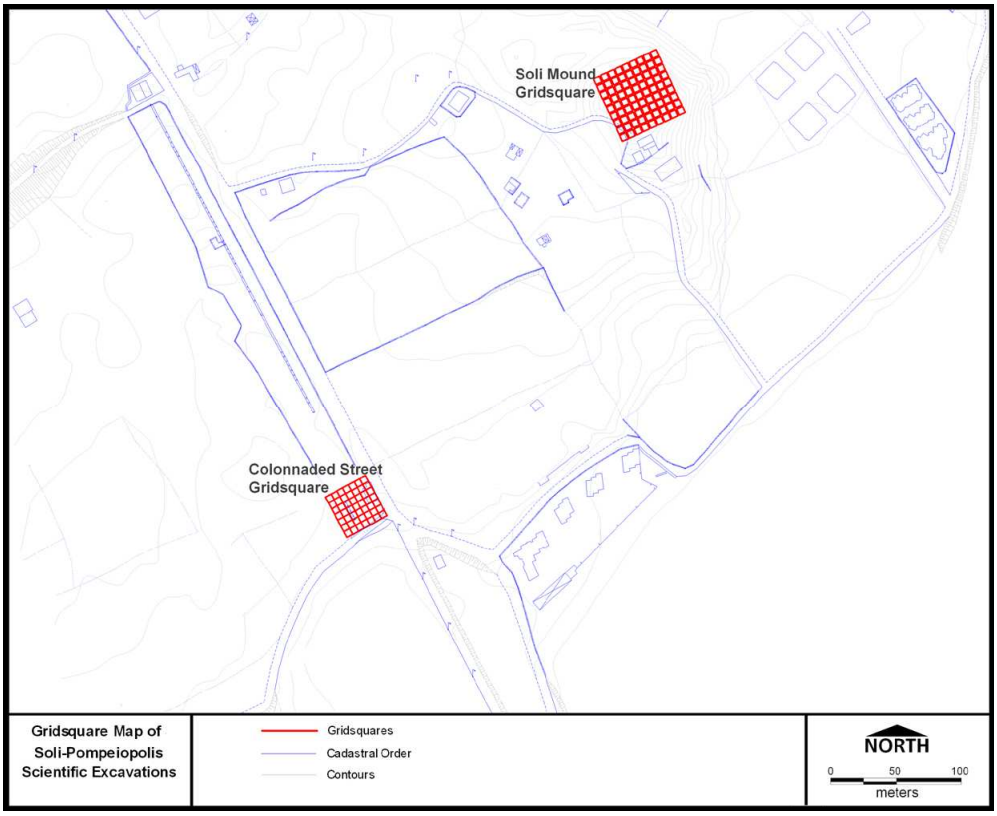


Figure 5.24: Gridsquare map of Soli-Pompeiopolis Scientific Excavations

Source: Soli.GA.

[64] When the excavations were started in 1999, Remzi Yağcı was an assistant professor in Department of Archaeology in Mersin University.

Determination of Scuba Diving Prohibited Area in 2001:

In 2001, archaeological remains on and around the ancient harbor section of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site are examined by the enforcement of article no. 35 of Law no. 2863/3383. Based on surveys carried by Mersin Museum experts, the ancient harbor section is determined as 'scuba diving prohibitted area' by Adana KTVK Council[65] (Figure 5.25).

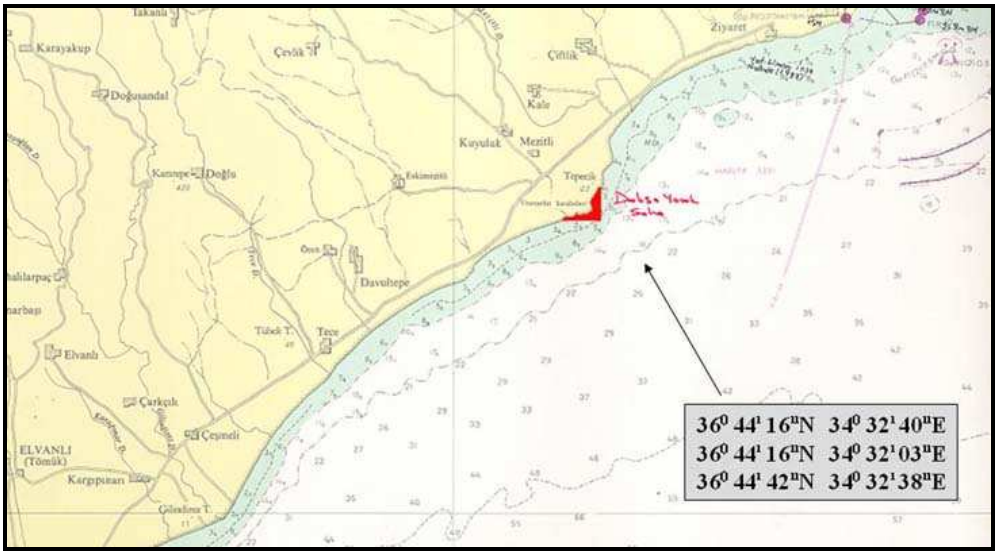


Figure 5.25: Scuba diving prohibited area in ancient harbor section

Council of Ministers Decision no. 2001/2952. Published Official Journal no. 24533 dated on 24.09.2001. Source: Turkish Coast Guard Command Online: Scuba Diving Prohibited Areas, Mediterranean, Mezitli

2003 Conservation Plan Modification:

In 2003, in order to obtain continuity in transportation system, Mezitli Municipality prepared a plan modification for parking area located in the southern side of parcels no. 1961 and 1962 in the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. The street in 10 meters width is widened to 15 meters by eliminating the parking area proposed on the original plan (Figure 5.26, also marked as E in Figure 5.19). Plan modification proposal of Mezitli Municipality is approved by Adana KTVK Council in 2003[66].

[65] The 2001 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 4052 dated on 29.01.2001
[66] Adana KTVK Council decision no. 5198 dated on 14.07.2003

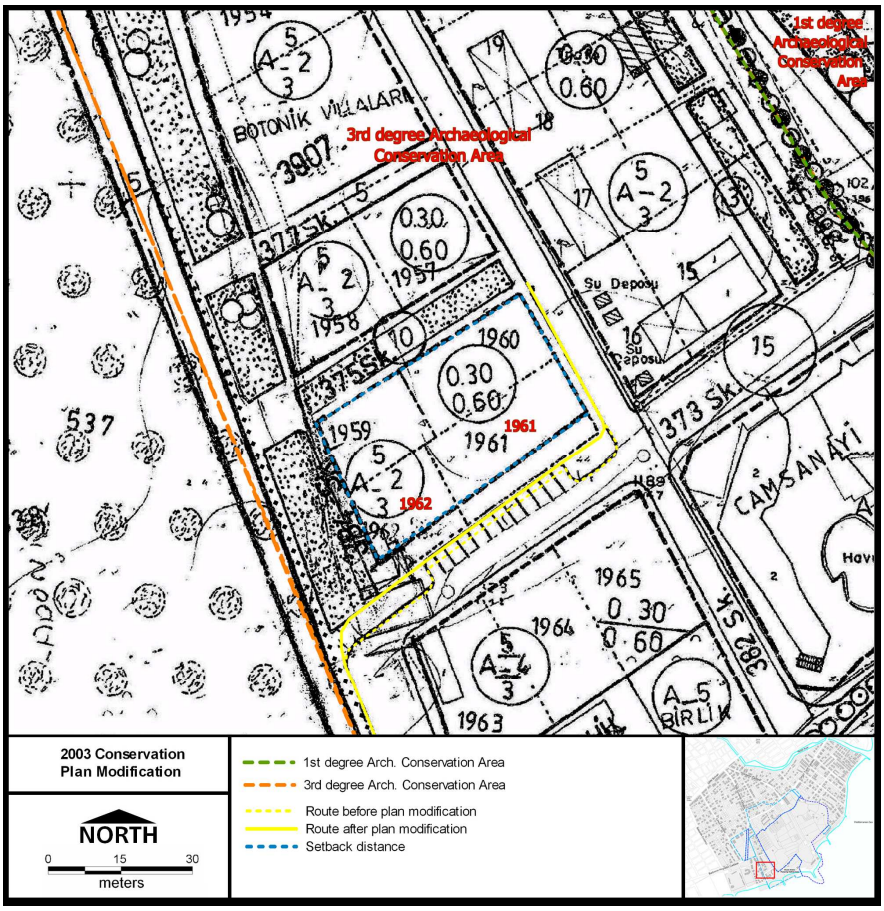


Figure 5.26: 2003 Conservation Plan modification

Reproduced based on information in official documents.

Extension of Designated Area in 2004 and 2006 Additional Conservation Plan:

On 25.07.2002, during the construction works of Milli Egemenlik Street by Mezitli Municipality, numerous ancient graves are discovered outside the conservation area. Adana KTVK Council is being informed about these archaeological remains, and excavation works of 2002 campaign were transferred to this location on 26.07.2002.

"The [excavation] work … was limited by the width of the road construction (25 m) and in one trench of 10x10 m, a total of 50 graves were found" (Yağcı, 2003:36). Archaeological remains, including different types of sarcophaguses and graves and gifts for the dead from those graves were documented in details, registered, and some of them are transferred to Mersin Museum to be displayed. Thereafter, Mersin Museum asked Adana KTVK Council to take necessary precautions within the western section of pre-determined archaeological conservation area as being the

necropolis of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Based on on-site observation and surveys of Adana KTVKB[67] Council officers and also based on rescue excavation reports, borders for 1st degree and 3rd degree additional archaeological conservation area are determined on 1/1.000 scale map and approved by Adana KTVKB Council in 2004[68]; whereupon, designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is extended in 8,70 percentage to 730.846 m^2 in total (Table 5.4, Figure 5.27, also marked as F in Figure 5.19).

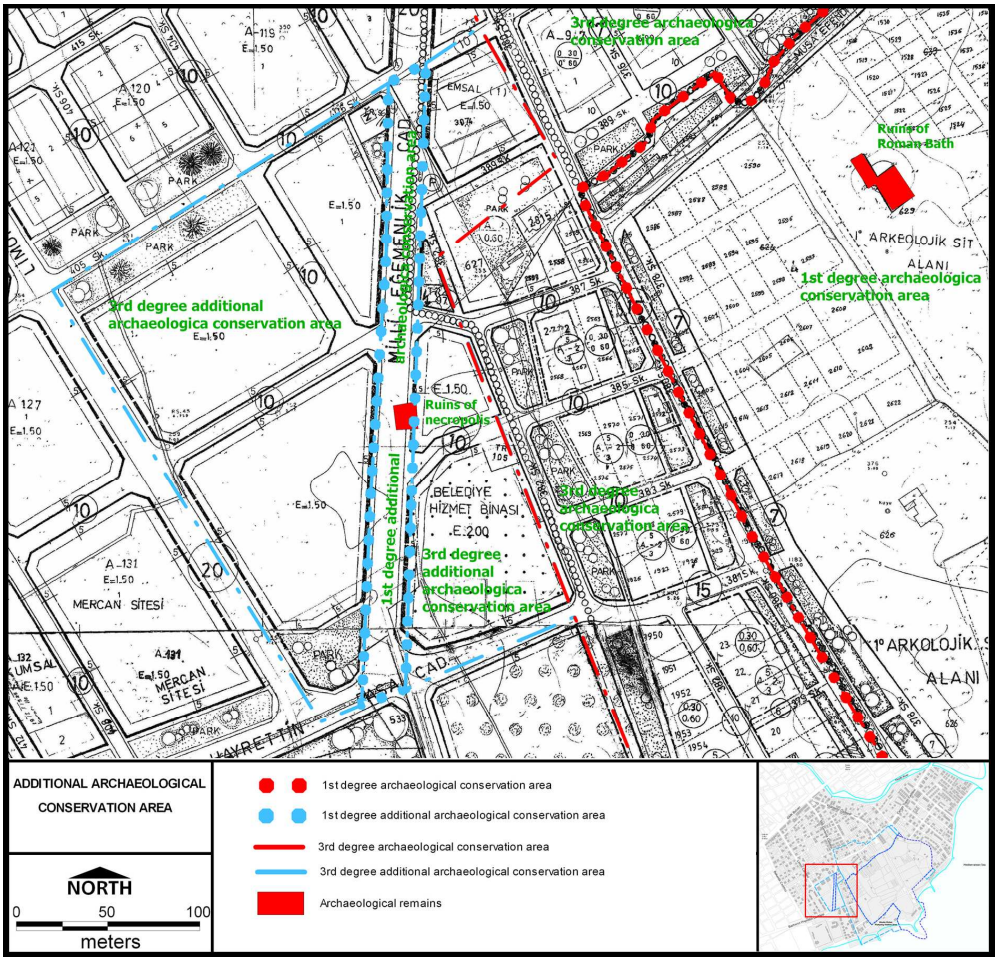


Figure 5.27: Additional archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Additional archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was identified in 2002, and the area was designated in 2004 by Adana KTVK Council.

---

67 By the enforcement of additional article no. 1 of Law no. 5226, 'Conservation Council' term is replaced by 'Regional Conservation Council'. Accordingly, the name of Adana KTVK Council is replaced by Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Bölge Kurulu (Adana KTVKB Council). Therefore, Adana KTVKB Council abbreviation is used while reviewing and discussing decisions given after 2004.

68 The 2004 Adana KTVKB Council Decree: Adana KTVKB Council decision no. 254 dated on 27.11.2004

Table 5.4: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 2004

	m^2 of 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTV High Council Decree	672.355,07	0,00	672.355,07
The 1989 Antalya KTVKB Council Decree	432.064,86	240.290,21	672.355,07
The 1999 Adana KTVK Council Decree	*428.600,81*	*243.754,26*	*672.355,07*
The 2004 Adana KTVK Council Decree	**435.752,86**	**295.093,24**	**730.846,10**

After the designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was revised and extended by the 2004 Adana KTVKB Council Decree, development rights given by the 1986 Implementation Plan became invalid according to article no. 17 of Law no. 2863/5226. In 2005, transition period development rights for the additional conservation area are determined by Adana KTVKB Council[69]. Accordingly;

- It is prohibited to allot or unify parcels within the additional conservation area until 1/1.000 scale additional conservation plan for this area is approved.
- Constructions which have acquired legal permission before the designation decision and which have already constructed sub-basement level could be completed.
- Any application requiring excavation, such as opening well or septic tank, are asked to get permit from Adana KTVKB Council following the sondage studies carried by Mersin Museum experts.

1/1.000 scale Additional Conservation Plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür in 2005, is approved by Adana KTVKB Council in 2006 (Figure 5.28). By introduction of the conservation plan, transition period development rights were determined by the 2005 Adana KTVKB Council Decree lost their validity.

[69] The 2005 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 714 dated on 24.05.2005

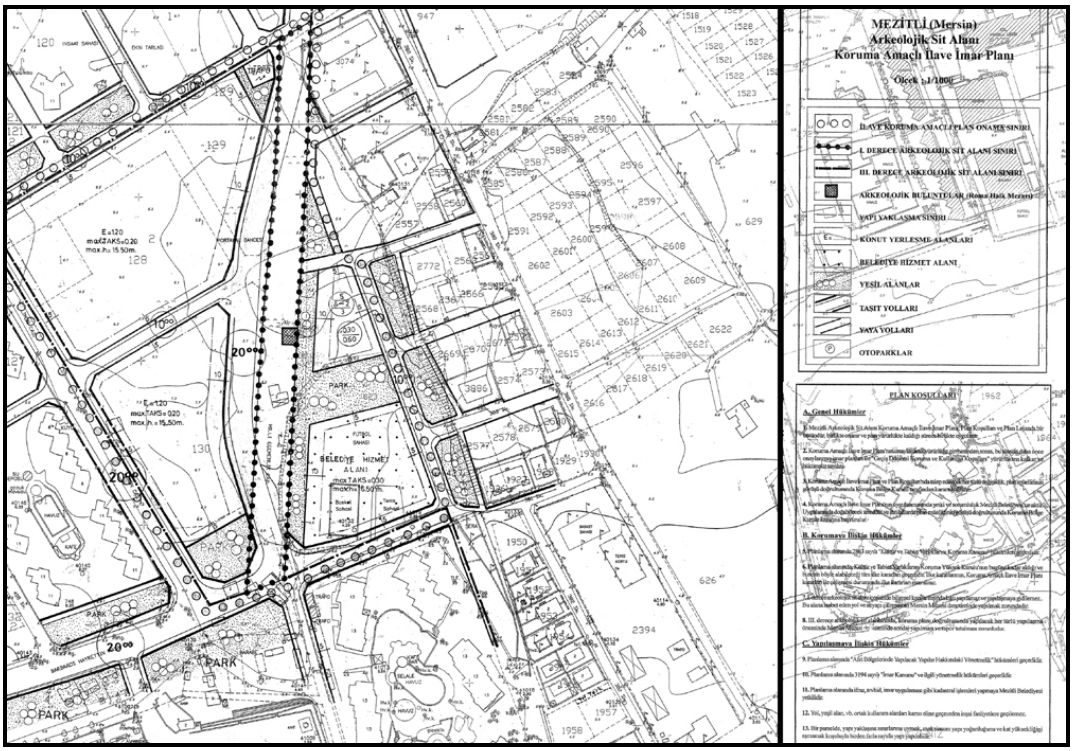


Figure 5.28: 1/1.000 scale additional conservation plan of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür in 2005. Approved by Adana KTVK Council in 2006. Source: Ad.KTVKBKM.GA.

2006 Additional Conservation Plan introduced changes in land-use system. Most important change was on the route of Milli Egemenlik Street. In order to protect archaeological remains of necropolis within the 1st degree additional conservation area, Milli Egemenlik Street is given a curve-shape, whereas the starting and end points of the proposed street is still located in the 1st degree additional conservation area.

2006 Additional Conservation Plan introduced changes also in development rights determined previously by the 1986 Implementation Plan. For the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, additional plan offered ratio regulation for determining development rights. E=1,50 ratio proposed by 1986 Implementation Plan is decreased to E=1,25 for 3rd degree additional archaeological conservation area. Despite the fact that 1986 Implementation Plan has no height limitation, maximum height for buildings is determined as 15,50 meters, which means that maximum 5 storey building are allowed within 3rd degree additional archaeological conservation area.

Extension of Designated Area in 2006 and 2007 Conservation Plan Revision

Discovery of archaeological remains, which were once a part of the Tomb of Aratus according to the coordinator of excavation team, Remzi Yağcı, located on the northeastern section of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, resulted in registration of cadastral parcels no. 766 and 770 by Adana KTVKB Council[70]. Accordingly, designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is extended 3.632 m^2 and reached to 734.478,86 m^2 in total (Table 5.5).

Table 5.5: Designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in 2006

	m^2 of 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTV High Council Decree	672.355,07	0,00	672.355,07
The 1989 Antalya KTVKB Council Decree	432.064,86	240.290,21	672.355,07
The 1999 Adana KTVK Council Decree	428.600,81	243.754,26	672.355,07
The 2004 Adana KTVK Council Decree	*435.752,86*	*295.093,24*	*730.846,10*
The 2006 Adana KTVK Council Decree	**436.448,36**	**298.030,50**	**734.478,86**

Because of the extension of borders of archaeological conservation area in the northeastern section, Mezitli Municipality had plan revision prepared to free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür for the northern section of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.29, also marked as G in Figure 5.19). 2007 Conservation Plan Revision re-ordered the land readjustment in the northeastern section of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area aiming to constitute a conservation zone around the archaeological remain without changing development rights determined by 1992 Conservation Plan.

[70] The 2006 Adana KTVK Council Decree: Adana KTVK Council decision no. 1984 dated on 28.09.2006

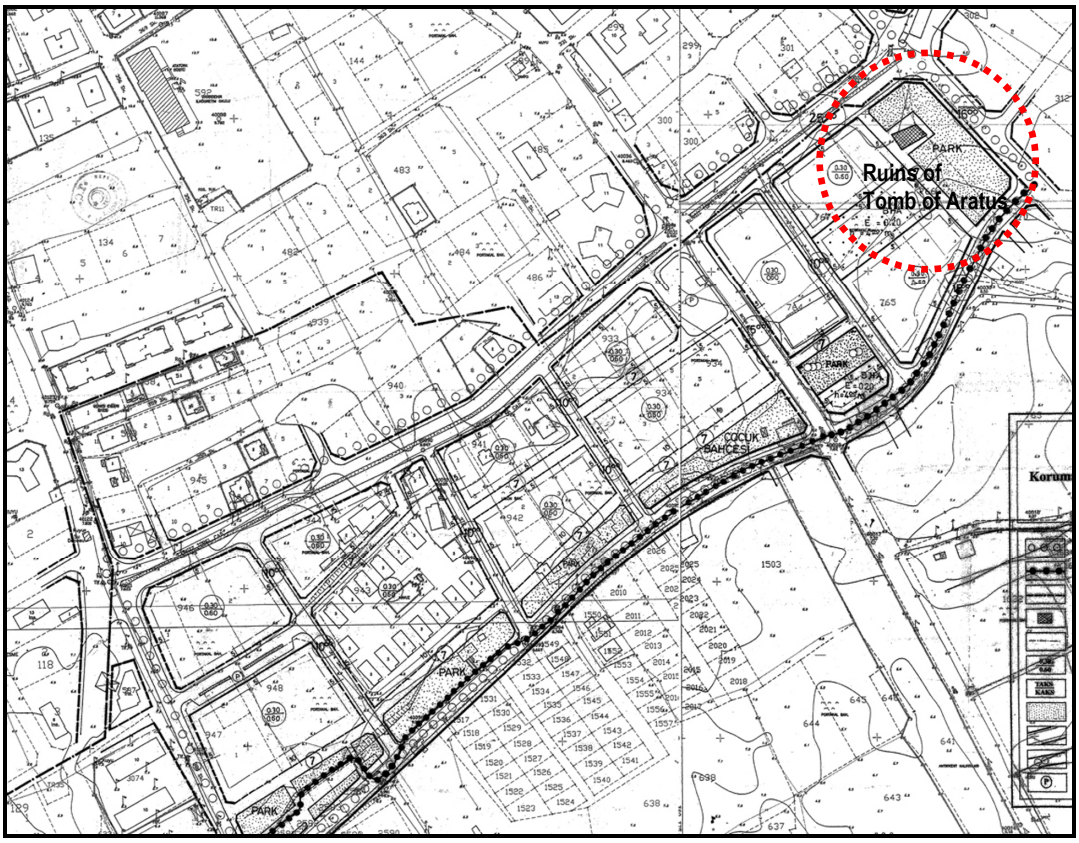


Figure 5.29: 1/1.000 scale Conservation Plan Revision of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Prepared by free-lance planner Zekeriya Özgür in 2006. Approved by Adana KTVK Council in 2007. Source: Ad.KTVKBKM.GA.

5.2.2. The Outcome – Development Zones and Archaeological Remains

Examining urban development process of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity directed and controlled by different conservation and planning decisions within thirty years period reveals that the case study area could not be considered homogenous with reference to conservational and developmental characteristics. While conservation decisions have played role in dividing the case study area into specific areas as 'the conservation area' and 'outside the conservation area', different planning decisions have created different urban parts, namely 'development zones' (Figure 5.30). General characteristics of these development zones with reference to conservation and planning decisions are examined in this section.

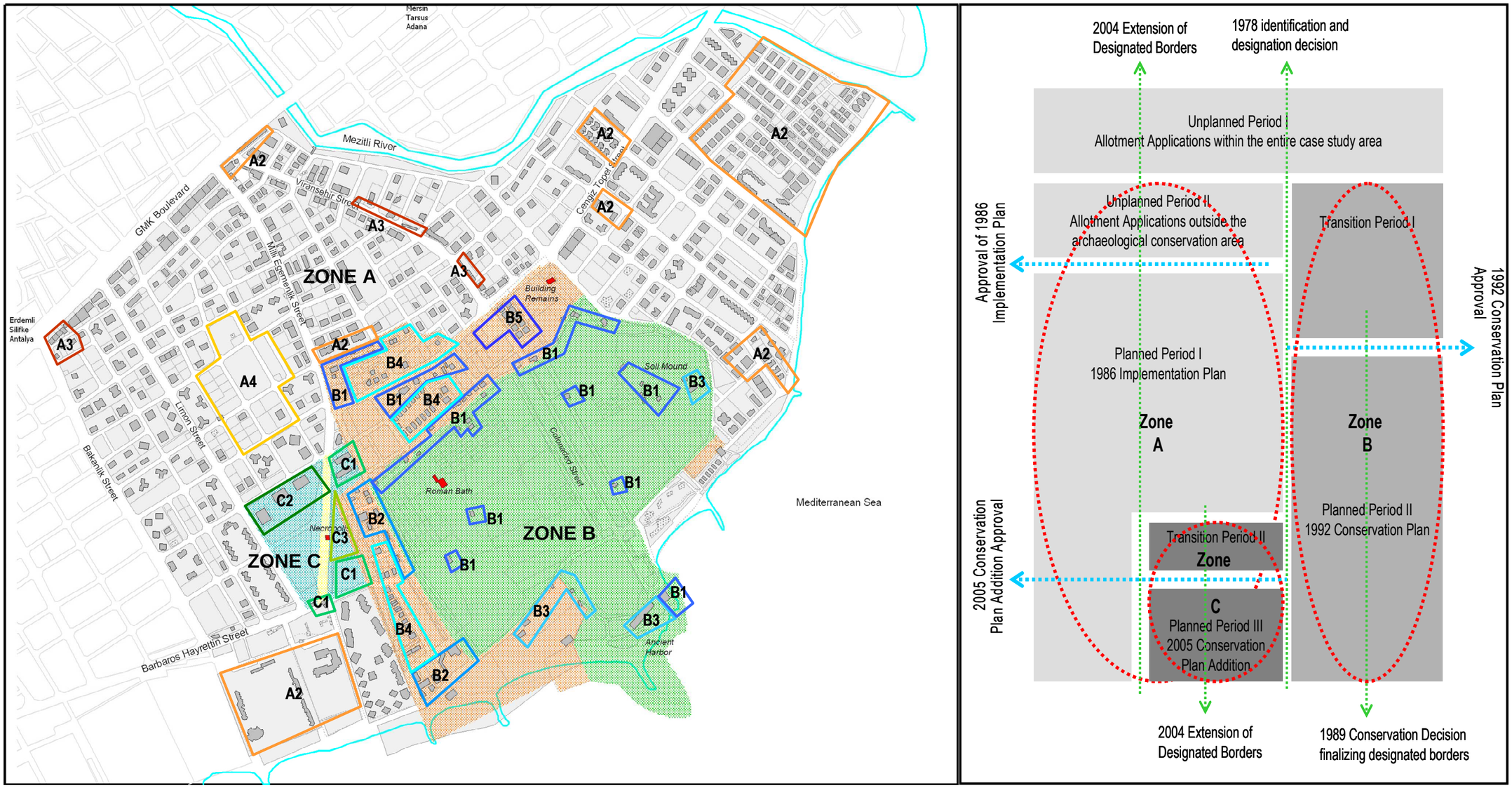


Figure 5.30: Schematic representation of development zones

Development Zones outside the Conservation Area

Zone A refers to the main built-up area, which comprises all other parts of the case study area outside the conservation and additional conservation areas. It is in horseshoe shape, surrounding the 1st degree and 3rd degree conservation and additional conservation areas. Based on examination of planning decisions, three different sections could be identified (Figure 5.31).

Figure 5.31: Aerial photograph of Zone A, outside the conservation area

Source: Soli.GA.

The first development zone outside the conservation area refers to area, which has developed according to 1986 Implementation Plan (includes areas within Zone A not indicated on Figure 5.30). This development zone constitutes not only the majority of Zone A, but also the case study area. There are 254 plots built-up, on which there are 386 single apartment blocks are constructed with an average height of 9,13 storey. Buildings constructed since the end of the 1990s are mostly in housing compound type, composed of 2 to 5 apartment blocks in 5 to 12 storey height with extra facilities in gardens, such as polls and parking lots; whereas, buildings constructed after the 2000s, are in apartment type with single or double blocks (Figure 5.32). The housing provision system of this development zone was based on cooperatives and small-capital developers during the 1980s, but later in the 1990s and 2000s, medium-capital developers became dominant.

Figure 5.32: Buildings constructed according to development rights defined by 1986 Implementation Plan

Source: Personal archive, 2008

The second development zone outside the conservation area is located on the northeastern side of the case study area, near Mezitli River, which was developed by subdivision plans during unplanned period between years 1978 and 1985 (indicated as A2 on Figure 5.30). The settlement pattern of this zone could be titled as 'housing compound type', as 21 cadastral parcels out of 50, which were built-up between years 1978 and 1985, developed in housing compound type. There was also development in apartment type, as 32 out of 114 buildings constructed between years 1978 and 19985 were in apartment type. Housing compounds are commonly composed of 3 to 5 apartment blocks in 2-10 storey height within gardens. Yet, different from development Zone A1, housing compounds within this development zone were constructed more densely (Figure 5.33). These buildings have been used for vacation purposes during the 1980s, but then transformed into residential area in the 1990s. Buildings of this section are mostly constructed through cooperative and small-capital developer provision system.

Figure 5.33: General view from buildings constructed between years 1978 and 1985

Source: Personal archive, 2008

Despite comprising a little share outside the conservation area, the third development zone refers to the area developed during the 1970s, but not yet transformed (indicated as A3 on Figure 5.30). This section is composed of mainly single buildings in 1-2 storey height, which are located mostly on Viranşehir Street and partly on the northern side of the case study area on GMK Boulevard. These buildings are currently surrounded by high-rise apartment blocks (Figure 5.34). Considering the rate of urbanization within the case study area, it is expected that these buildings would be replaced by contemporary buildings in a short period.

Figure 5.34: A view from a building constructed outside the conservation area during the 1970s
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

Besides these development zones, there are still empty buildings blocks outside the conservation area, though being few in number. The main empty section is located in the northern side of the case study area, around a proposed educational facility (indicated as A4 on Figure 5.30). These plots are currently not in use; but considering the urbanization rate within the last decades, it is expected that they would be subjected to construction activities in the near future.

Development Zones within the Conservation Area

Following the first initial identification and designation decisions in 1978, the conservation area, Zone B, is subjected to different planning decisions than Zone A. The conservation area is located in the middle of the case study area, surrounded by contemporary buildings of Zone A. Considering both conservation and planning decisions, the conservation area could be divided into four development zones (Figure 5.35).

Figure 5.35: Aerial photograph of Zone B, the conservation area

Source: Soli.GA.

The first development zone within the conservation area refers to the area built-up before the first designation decision about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was given in 1978 (indicated as B1 on Figure 5.30). Buildings of this section are in 1-2 storey height, some of which are located on cadastral parcels allocated by subdivision plans (Figure 5.36). Most of these buildings do not have official construction or occupancy permits. For these buildings located on the 1st degree conservation area, there is demolishment decision, and for cadastral parcels, there is expropriation or transfer decision given by the 1982 GEEAYK Decree. Yet, neither of these decisions is applied.

Figure 5.36: Buildings constructed within the conservation area during the 1970s

Source: Personal archive, 2008

The second development zone of the conservation area comprises buildings constructed between years 1982 and 1985, against prohibitions in development activities during that period due to the 1st degree archaeological conservation area status of the area (indicated as B2 on Figure 5.30). This area includes cadastral parcels no. 624, 625 and 515 located in the southwest, subjected to allotment application by the end of the 1970s. Especially development activities on cadastral parcel no. 624 is remarkable that buildings in 2-4 story height are constructed by official permission from Mezitli Municipality between years 1983 and 1985 once the area was under the conservation status of 1st degree (Figure 5.37). These parcels are also subjected to plan modification proposals in 1992 and 1994, which were denied by Adana KTVK Council in 1993 and 1995. Total number of buildings constructed within this development zone is 22, out of which there is one housing compound with 3 single blocks and Anadolu Cam Sanayi personnel motel with 2 single blocks. 7 out of 22 buildings in total were constructed without official construction permit. Average height of total buildings constructed within this development zone is 2,69 storey with maximum height of 6 storey.

Figure 5.37: Buildings constructed within the conservation area between years 1978 and 2008

Left: Buildings on cadastral parcel no. 624. Right: Anadolu Cam Sanayi personnel motel and the housing compound.
Source: Personal archive, 2008

The third development zone of the conservation area includes buildings illegally constructed, especially those, which are located within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area (indicated as Zone B3 on Figure 5.30). This development zone includes Gendarme public house on top of the Soli Mound, and 3 squatter houses, Mezitli Municipality public house and Taşkıran Tesisleri on the ancient harbor, most of which are constructed before the 1990s. Within the last years, there is only one illegal development reported, which is located on the western side of the Colonnaded Street (Figure 5.38). Despite demolishment decisions for these buildings, they are still in use.

Figure 5.38: Buildings constructed illegally within the conservation area

Top: Gendarme public house. Middle left: Squatter houses on ancient harbor. Middle right: Mezitli Municipality public house.
Bottom left: Taşkıran Tesisleri. Bottom right: Squatter house recently constructed near the Colonnaded Street.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

The last development zone of the conservation area includes buildings constructed according to development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan (indicated as B4 on Figure 5.30). Buildings constructed within this development zone are single residential units in 1-3 storey height (Figure 5.39). Despite acquiring official construction permit, some of these buildings in 3-4 storey height, with roof additions, are not constructed according to development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan.

The residential characteristics this development zone is started to transform by the construction of commercial compounds[71], consisting of 11 blocks each in 2-storey height, started on cadastral parcel no. 764 (plot no: 1090/1). Following this construction, another commercial building construction is started on the western side along Cengiz Topel Street, which verifies that there is a functional change started in the northern side of the archaeological site (Figure 5.39). These constructions are important in introducing the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area a different function than residential. However, the main reason of this functional transformation is not the economic vitality of archaeological site, but the increase in commerce on one of the main streets, Cengiz Topel Street.

Figure 5.39: Buildings constructed according to the development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan

Top: Examples from residential buildings within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area.
Bottom: Commercial compound constructions along Cengiz Topel Street.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

[71] Construction permit: 29.03.2008

The rest of the conservation area, most of which is designated as the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, is used for agricultural purposes under the defined conditions by conservation provisions (Figure 5.40). However, there are also illegal agricultural activities carried on cadastral parcels no. 1128 and 1124, which are reported to Adana KTVK Council.

Figure 5.40: Agricultural activities within the conservation area

Top and middle left: General view from agricultural activities within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. Middle right: General view from greenhouses located near the Colonnaded Street. Bottom left and right: Illegally planted agricultural fields within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

Development Zones within the Additional Conservation Area

Additional conservation area, defined as Zone C, refers to the area designated as 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas by Adana KTVK Council in 2004. According to developmental characteristics, the additional conservation area could be divided into two development zones (Figure 5.41).

Figure 5.41: Aerial photograph of Zone C, the additional conservation area

Due to the reason that this is not an updated aerial photograph, construction of housing compound in development zone C2 is not shown.
Source: Soli.GA.

The first development zone of additional conservation area includes buildings constructed before the area has been designated in 2004 (indicated as C1 on Figure 5.30). There are buildings in 1-2 storey height, constructed during the 1970s, 2 of which are still located on the southern side. Emsal-1 Sitesi housing compound on the northeastern corner of the additional conservation area is the only buildings constructed according to development rights defined by 1986 Implementation Plan. In addition to residential units, there is a sports complex including a small-scale football pitch and a tennis court on the southern side of the additional conservation area (Figure 5.42).

Figure 5.42: Buildings constructed within the additional conservation area before 2004

Top left: Emsal 1 Sitesi. Top right: Buildings constructed during the 1970s.
Bottom: The sports complex within the 3rd degree additional archaeological conservation area.
Source: Personal archive, 2007and 2008

The second section comprises the area built-up in accordance to development rights defined by 2006 Additional Conservation Plan (indicated as C2 on Figure 5.31). Right after the approval of 2006 Additional Conservation Plan, construction activities started within the 3rd degree additional conservation area by the construction of a housing compound, Cumhuriyet Konakları[72], composed of 5 single apartment blocks, each in 5 storey height, once it is completed (Figure 5.43).

Figure 5.43: Construction of housing compound on additional archaeological conservation area

Source: Personal archive, 2008

[72] Construction approval: Adana KTVKB Council decision no 3090 dated on 25.07.2007
Construction permit: 20.03.2008

There is one big empty pots located in the eastern side of the additional conservation area, a part of which is used for agricultural purposes (indicated as C3 on Figure 5.30). Based on interviews carried by Mersin Museum experts and excavation team coordinator Remzi Yağcı, it is expected that this plot would not be built-up due to the reason that necropolis would extend to this location. Yet, the plot is given development rights as E = 1,25 with maximum height 15,50 meters.

Archaeological Remains

Being the main conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, Zone B comprises nearly all archaeological remains, including the ancient harbor, the colonnaded street, Soli mound, and ruins of the ancient theater, the Roman bath and the tomb of Aratus; whereas, remains of ancient graves are located within the borders of additional conservation area, Zone C.

'The Ancient Harbor', which was carefully drawn in the maps of Beaufort and Trémaux in elliptic shape, was "the first thing that represented itself on landing … with parallel sides and circular ends" during the 19th century (Beaufort, 1818:259). However, the ancient harbor is currently lack of its impressive condition due to three reasons. The first reason is spoliation that most of the stones of the ancient harbor have been removed from its place to be used in contemporary building constructions in Mersin during the 19th century (Beaufort, 1862: 319). The second reason is natural factors as the basin of harbor has been filled with sand carried by sea. The third reason is illegal constructions and agricultural activities on and around the ancient harbor. Still, out of ancient remains within the site, the harbor basin is the most impressive part (Vann, 1994:342). Vann states that "the most extraordinary harbor was at Pompeiopolis, an artificial basin built almost 500 m. into the sea that consisted of two large concrete breakwaters set perpendicularly to the coast" (Vann, 1992:337)[73].

[73] During 1993 and 1994 campaigns, Robert Lindley Vann from Maryland University carried surface surveys on the ancient harbor section of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Heritage Site. Surface surveys on the ancient harbour of Soli-Pompeiopolis was the continuation of a preliminary survey of Hellenistic and Roman ancient harbors between Alanya and Viranşehir, initiated in 1991. Having seen that the most extraordinary harbor was at Pompeiopolis, Vann decided to focus first on the ancient harbor of Pompeiopolis (Gates, 1995:248). According to the results of 1993 campaign, Vann determined that the ancient harbor was in "… rectangular form, created by two parallel breakwaters some 200 m apart, expands on either end with large semicircular extensions, one connecting to the axis of the colonnaded street and the other extending through an opening to the sea beyond" (Vann, 1994:342), and the construction techniques of the ancient harbor breakwaters could be explained with reference to Vitruvius' description of techniques for setting concrete in marine conditions (Vann, 1993:6-7).

The circular shape of the ancient harbor is defined by Sahil Yolu leading along the coastline (Figure 5.44). Traces of the western breakwater of the ancient harbor are still observable; yet, traces of the eastern breakwater are partly visible (Figure 5.45).

Figure 5.44: Aerial photograph of the ancient harbor

Source: Soli.GA.

Figure 5.45: Traces of the breakwaters of the ancient harbor

Left: View of the western breakwater stones. Right: View of eastern breakwater stones from Taşkıran Tesisleri garden.
Source: Personal archive, 2008

There are two buildings on the ancient harbor, both of which belong to Taşkıran Tesisleri. The first building, currently used as restaurant, has been constructed on the eastern breakwater of the ancient harbor during the 1970s, and the second building, used as pension, has been constructed on the basin during the 1990s (Figure 5.46). Both buildings have been constructed without official construction permit from Mezitli Municipality. Moreover, there is demolishment decision for these buildings, as enforced by the 1982 GEEAYK Decree. The rest of the basin of the ancient harbor is used for agricultural purposes. However, the agricultural land in the northern side of Taşkıran Tesisleri is planted without getting approval from Adana KTVK Council.

Figure 5.46: Land-use characteristics of the ancient harbor

Top left: The restaurant building. Top right: Day-trip pension section of Taşkıran Tesisleri. Bottom left: Beach on the western side of the ancient harbor. Bottom right: Beach on the eastern side of the ancient harbor.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

There are beaches on both sides of the breakwaters of the ancient harbor. The beach on the eastern side is used actively by day-trippers; whereas, the beach on the western side could not be used due to wastewater drainage station located on beach (Figure 5.46).

The ancient harbor was connected to the main city gate on the northern side through a paved road, which has been defined by double rows of two hundreds columns connected by arches (Beaufort, 1818:260-261). The paved street mentioned in Beaufort's notes is known as 'the Colonnaded Street' today (Figure 5.47). Surface surveys results of 1993 campaign reveals that that relation between the ancient harbor and the Colonnaded Street is one of the boldest examples of urban planning in the Greco-Roman world (Vann, 1994:342).

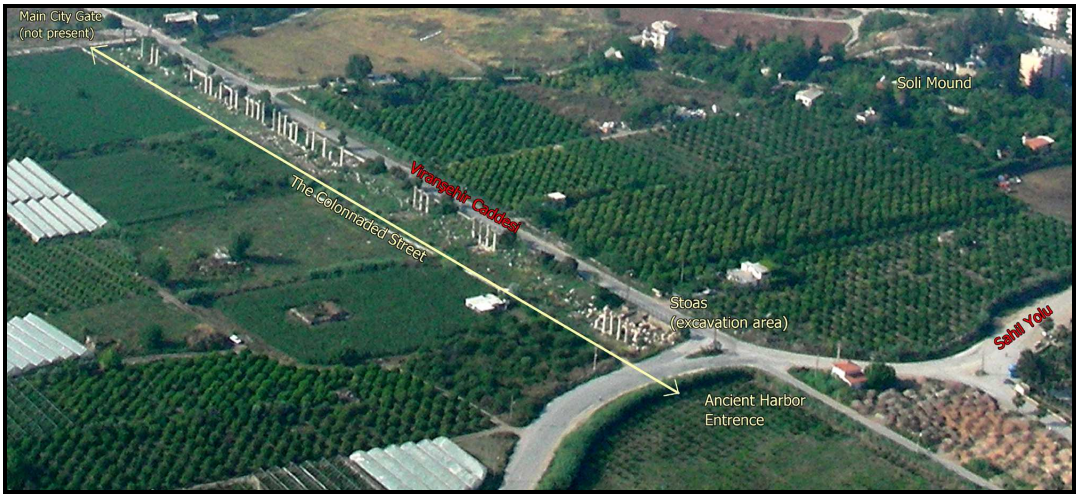


Figure 5.47: Aerial photograph of the Colonnaded Street

Source: Soli.GA.

During the time Beaufort visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1812, "out of two hundred columns, no more than forty four are standing; the remainder lie on the spot where they fell, intermixed with a vast assemblage of other ruined buildings" (Beaufort, 1818: 262). It is understood from other travellers' notes that the number of standing columns has decreased in following years (Borgia, 2003:56). There were 43 columns when Langlois visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1853. Trémaux also points out 43 columns in his drawing, 6 shafts in the western row and 37 in the eastern row. When Davis visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1875, there were 41 columns left (Borgia, 2003:56). There are 33 columns standing today[74].

[74] As stated by the coordinator of excavation team, Remzi Yağcı, the reason of increase in number of standing columns is an un-scientific restoration work carried by soldiers, who were in charge of military work in Gendarme Guardhouse on Soli Mound during the 1980s.

The Colonnaded Street is the most known archaeological remain of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, regardless being closed to visitor access. Viranşehir Street is passing along the Colonnaded Street (Figure 5.48). Being one of the main streets connecting inner parts of the case study area to the seashore, public transportation by buses is operated on Viranşehir Street.

.

Figure 5.48: The Colonnaded Street

Top left: The general view from northern end of the Colonnaded Street. Top right: Viranşehir Street from northern to southern direction, on left of which columns are seen. Bottom left: Fencing of the Colonnaded Street. Bottom right: Stoas on the southern end of the Colonnaded Street.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

The Colonnaded Street of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is surrounded by fences, and scientific excavations are carried on the southern end of the Colonnaded Street where remains of stoas are founded (Figure 5.48). The restoration project of the Colonnaded Street has been prepared by the excavation team, and it is being for approval from Adana KTVK Council to be applied.

Another visible archaeological remain of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is 'the Ruins of Roman Bath', which is located on the western side of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.49). The parcel on which ruins are located is under private property, and currently planted by citrus trees. Neither the parcel nor the surrounding of the ruins is surrounded by fences, yet approaching ruins is problematic, as it has been surrounded by trees and wild plants. The structure is in danger of collapse (Figure 5.50).

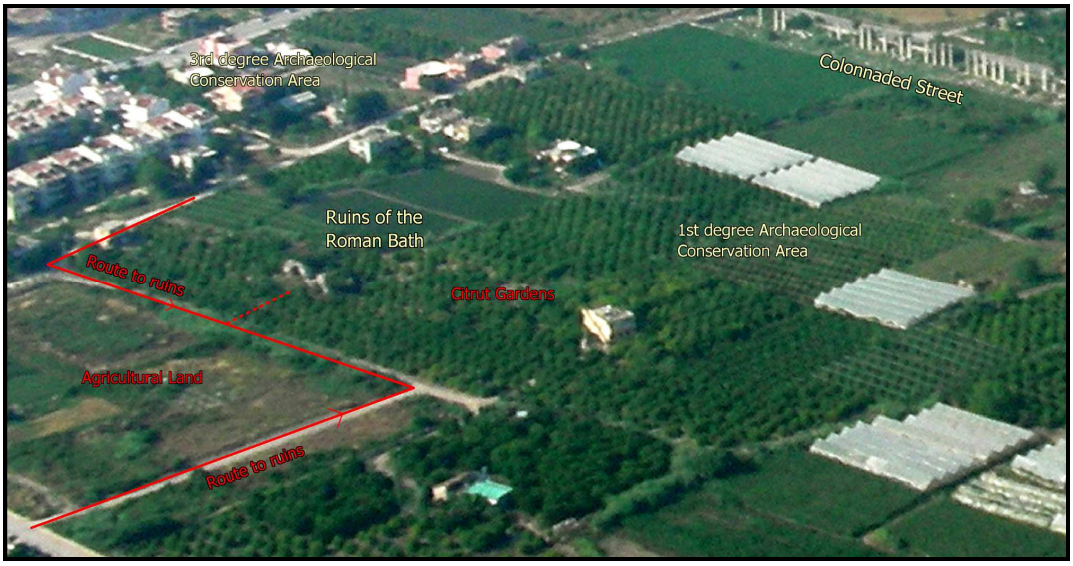


Figure 5.49: Aerial photograph of the ruins of Roman Bath

Source: Soli.GA.

Figure 5.50: General view from the ruins of Roman Bath

Source: Personal archive, 2007

'The Soli Mound', which is less known archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, comprises the main study area of the excavation team (Figure 5.51). Soli Mound is significant for archaeological studies as it embodies valuable scientific information about the Hittite Empire Period time of the region. Besides, there is the ancient theater located on the slopes of Soli Mound. However, there is nothing left from its seats, cavea or any other structures today; even during the 19th century, "the theater is almost destroyed; neither the precise dimensions, nor the number of seats could be ascertained" (Beaufort, 1818:262). During the 2000 campaign excavations, the seat rows of the ancient theater could be determined (Figure 5.51).

Figure 5.51: The Soli Mound

Top: General view of the Soli Mound from east to west, on left side of which Gendarme public house is seen. Source: Personal archive, 2008
Bottom left: Aerial view of excavation area located on top of the Mound. Bottom right: Ancient theater excavation during the 2000 campaign.
Source: Soli.GA.

In addition to above mentioned archaeological remains, which have been identified and registered by the enforcement of 1982 GEEAYK Decree, there is another ancient structure remain located on the northeastern side of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.52). This structure is identified and registered in 2006 by Adana KTVK Council. It is believed that this is the 'the Tomb of Aratus', which was mentioned by Langlois, Davis and Trémaux as 'the remains of a monumental tomb', which has belonged to the poet Aratus of Pompeiopolis'[75].

Figure 5.52: Ruins of Tomb of Aratus

On the left side of the photograph, ruins of the tomb of Aratus is seen. On the right side, background, there is the construction of commercial compound along Cengiz Topel Street within the borders of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation site.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

The other archaeological asset defined in the 2000s is 'the Necropolis' of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, which is located on the western side of the case study area, within the borders of the additional archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.53). Although it has known from European travellers' notes and from rescue excavations carried during road construction works in 2002 campaign (Yağcı, 2003), identification and designation of this area is dated back to 2004. Most of the ancient graves are given damage, whereas some of them could be saved by rescue excavations.

---

[75] Although Erten (2002:118) mentions that "the monumental tomb mentioned by Langlois has disappeared, and it is difficult to determine the date and architectural style from the remaining drawing" remains of this tomb are identified and registered in 2006 by Adana KTVKB Council. Besides, Erten believes that "It does not seem likely that the tomb belonged to the poet because Aratus who lived in 315-240/239 B.C. is known to have died in Pella in Macedonia". However, according to the coordinator of excavation team, Remzi Yağcı, this is the tomb of Aratus, which has been drawn in the map of Trémaux. See Figure A.10 in Appendix A for the drawing of tomb of Aratus by Langlois.

Figure 5.53: The Necropolis

Source: Personal Archive, 2008

In addition to these archaeological remains, there are numerous fragments of various materials scattered all around the western section of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, which, most probably, have been raised to the surface and broken into pieces while the land has been plowed for agricultural purposes. There are also piles of ancient stones heaped on each other, which could be clustered while cleaning the land for agricultural purposes. Additionally, it is observed that ancient stones have been used to build misshapen walls for defining cadastral parcel borders (Figure 5.54).

Figure 5.54: Archaeological remains scattered within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area

Left: Archaeological remains scatter within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. Right: Archaeological remains used for construction of a contemporary wall for defining the border of a cadastral parcel within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

Among archaeological assets identified and registered during the 1980s, only the 'ruins of Aqua Duct' could not be determined during land-use studies. Despite being one of the first archaeological remains identified and registered within the conservation area in 1982, these remains are not present today. As it was stated by the coordinator of excavation team, remains of aqua duct were in its place during the 2007 campaign; however, these remains could not be determined during land-use studies. Instead, there was a construction on the possible place of ruins of aqua duct, which means that most probably those remains have already been destroyed.

5.3. EVALUATING THE CONSERVATION AND PLANNING PROCESSES AND OUTCOMES

Being an exploratory study, this section aims to evaluate conservation and planning processes and the outcomes of this process according to the list of indicators presented at the end of the methodological framework chapter. Through *context analysis*, this section concentrates on evaluating,

1. Conservation and planning processes in terms of indicators of different contexts of 'process integration', and
2. Development zones and their relations with archaeological remains in terms of indicators of different dimensions of 'outcome integration',

based on descriptive study presented in the previous section. The explanatory study will help to determine problematic issues in different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration, and then to explore the reasons of problematic issues in integration in the following section.

5.3.1. Evaluation of Different Contexts of Process Integration

Spatial planning process is composed of three different contexts, which are regulatory, socio-political and procedural (Ünlü, 2006). Due to the reason that the operation of these contexts determines the spatial, social and economic characteristics of the urban built environment, the integration of archaeological sites into urban built environment and urban life is highly depended on how effectively conservation issues are integrated into these contexts. Integration issues within

regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site conservation and planning processes are evaluated throughout this section.

5.3.1.1. Integration on Regulatory Context

Integration of conservation and planning policies on regulatory context could be examined in two dimensions. The first dimension is integration on 'national regulatory context' and the second dimension is integration on 'local regulatory context'. The national regulatory context has already been discussed in general in the concluding section of Chapter 3. In this section, integration issues in the local regulatory context in relation with also national regulatory context are discussed. Indicators to evaluate integration on the local regulatory context are defined as (1) having local conservation policies, (2) having local planning policies, (3) constructing balance between conservation and planning policies, and (4) level of allocated financial sources for implementing conservation and planning decisions.

1. Having local conservation policies developed by considering specific characteristics of the archaeological site:

Archaeological sites have different characteristics varying according to their significance. Each archaeological site should be evaluated specifically. Therefore, alongside the general conservation policies, local policies should also be developed by considering the significance and characteristics of the archaeological site (Helmy and Cooper, 2002; Johnston, 2006; Price, 2006).

Conservation statuses of archaeological sites in Turkey are categorized in three degrees of importance in conservation based on KTVK High Council PD no. 658. General conservation policies for each degree are defined in the principle decision, and these conservation policies are applicable for every archaeological site in Turkey. Developing local conservation policies based on principle decisions of KTVK High Council is the responsibility of local governmental authorities in charge of conservation of archaeological sites, which is Adana KTVKB Council for the case study area.

Examining initial conservation decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site shows that there were specific conservation policies developed for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site during the 1980s, like 1982 GEEAYK Decree; however, these policies could not go beyond taking

demolishment decisions of illegally constructed buildings. More recent conservation decisions, on the other hand, could not go beyond re-stating the general conservation decisions defined by the PD no. 658. The conservation status of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and conservation policies for the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas were mainly defined according to the principle decisions defined by the central governmental authority.

In fact, examining archaeological remains and their significance reveals that the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be divided into different 'conservation zones' and local conservation policies for these zones could be developed. However, this has not been carried for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, and general conservation provisions defined by KTVK High Council PD no. 658 have been major tools to decide on conservation policies for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

2. Having local planning policies developed by considering specific characteristics of the urban built environment and the archaeological site:

Although national regulatory context defines general planning policies, every settlement has its specific spatial, social, economic and cultural circumstances, which require local planning policies developed (Johnston, 2006; Price, 2006). Spatial plans and plan notes are one of the major tools to develop local planning policies by considering specific characteristics of the urban built environment and the archaeological site.

Two major spatial characteristics, which are having archaeological site within its borders and being located on the coastline, distinguish the case study from other settlements. Yet, 1986 Implementation Plan and 1992 Conservation Plan, which are the major planning tools for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity, failed to develop or imply local planning policies according to the spatial characteristics of the case study area.

Development rights defined by 1986 Implementation Plan based on ratio regulation without any height limitation resulted in construction of high-rise apartment blocks around the archaeological site and along the coastline. Buildings constructed according to ratio regulation have given indirect damage to the archaeological site by averting its visualization and by increasing the density within the case study area. On the other side, high-rise apartment blocks along the coastline resulted in

poor weather circulation within the case study area and inefficient connection of the urban built environment with the coastline.

On the other side, although 1992 Conservation Plan Notes could be considered as local planning policy guidance developed for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site by providing a zoning for new settlements within the planning area, in depth examination of plan notes reveals that planning policies developed for new settlement zones within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area could not go beyond standard regulations defined by national regulatory context. Planning policies developed by 1992 Conservation Plan aimed to determine solely setback distances, building heights and building arrangements on plot base. Moreover, two action plans proposed by 1992 Conservation Plan could not go beyond landscaping, which could be applied in any place, even not necessarily within the 'designated' areas. Besides, as also stated by Mersin Museum experts and the coordinator of the excavation team, the landscaping proposed by action plans were lack of accuracy and knowledge that tree plantation, which could give damage to under soil archaeological remains, were proposed.

3. Constructing balance between conservation and planning policies on and around the archaeological site:

Evaluation of the conservation and planning processes discloses that the spatial planning policies within the case study area have always aimed to develop and change, which were mainly motivated by market forces; whereas, the aim of conservation activities has always been to take strict precautions for the conservation of the archaeological site. This resulted in development of conflicting conservation and planning policies for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity.

1993/1995 Conservation Plan modification proposals of Mezitli Municipality could be given as an example to show the development-adherent attitude of the local government. Right after the approval of 1992 Conservation Plan, Mezitli Municipality proposed a plan modification for buildings constructed between years 1980 and 1985 once the area has been designated as the 1st degree archaeological conservation area.

4. Level of allocated financial sources for implementing conservation and planning decisions:

Being a developing country has always force governments to set different priorities during annual budget allocation, from which a little part is allocated for conservation activities. Besides, due to financial shortages, expropriation of cadastral parcels within the designated area of the archaeological site turns into a problematic issue. Problematic issues resulted from limited financial sources allocated for implementing conservation decisions are also identical for the case study area, especially in expropriating cadastral parcels located within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area and in carrying scientific excavations.

Except the cadastral parcels on which the ancient harbor, the Colonnaded Street and the Soli Mound are located, all cadastral parcels within the 1st and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas are privately owned. As it is learnt from Municipality officers, there have been no expropriation or transfer activities for these cadastral parcels despite conservation decisions indicating clearly that the cadastral parcels within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area to be expropriated. 'Limited financial sources' is stated as the main reason of not-applied expropriation decisions. Another reason is stated as the unwillingness of owners with expectations that the conservation status on their land could be removed and so they could gain more benefit from construction activities than expropriation. They are also unwilling to be transferred to another area due to the reason that land valuation is high in this part of the case study area as being close to the sea.

5.2.1.2. Integration on Socio-Political Context

Conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes is both a social and a political process, which requires capacity building for effective recognition and management of archaeological site (Delaunay, 1987; Malta Convention, 1992; Stone, 1997; Johnston, 2006). Integration on socio-political contexts has to dimensions (Johnston, 2006). The first dimension is on the 'horizontal' level, which underlines the importance of collaborative work of conservation and planning authorities. The second dimension is on 'vertical' level, which emphasizes the role of local public within the conservation and planning processes. Integration on these dimensions are evaluated in this section by using five indicators; (1) representation of all related stakeholders, (2) collaboration between conservation and planning authorities, (3)

participation of local public, (4) information flow between stakeholders, and (4) commissioned technical staff for implementing and controlling conservation and planning decisions.

1. Representation of all related stakeholders within the conservation and planning processes:

In the current socio-political context, main conservation decisions are given by Adana KTVK Council and main planning decisions are given by Mezitli Municipality. Decisions for conservation area are reviewed and approved by Adana KTVKB Council before being implemented. Mezitli Municipality has representative within the Council, as enforced by Law no. 2863/5226. Controlling these decisions is the responsibility of these two main decision-makers together with Mersin Museum and excavation team in cases when sondage or rescue excavation is required. It is obvious that during conservation and planning processes, central or local governmental institutions are taking active role in conservation and planning processes. Yet, other stakeholders, such as local people, developers and non-governmental organizations, do not have active role within the process. Given the example, the non-governmental organization[76] founded for the conservation and interpretation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is not represented within the conservation and planning processes. The only contribution of the Association could be the press statements about improper conservation and planning decisions (Figure 5.55).

09.04.2008 14:09:00

"Soli antik kentine tarım alanı yapıldı" iddiası

HABER

Yazı boyutu

Soli Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kentini Koruma ve Tanıtma Derneği Genel Sekreteri Cem Civaoğlu, antik kentin arkeolojik tarım alanı işlevi gördüğünü, burada kaçak inşaat yapıldığını ileri sürdü.

Cem Civaoğlu, yaptığı yazılı açıklamada, Soli Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kenti kazılarının 1999 yılından bu yana sürdürüldüğünü, Mezitli beldesindeki yaklaşık 300 dönümlük arazinin arkeolojik sit alanı kapsamında bulunduğunu bildirdi.

Antik kent alanıyla ilgili kamulaştırma ve çevre düzenlemesi konularında erekenlerin yapılmadığını hatta mahkeme kararlarının bile uygulanmadığını savunan Civaoğlu, şöyle konuştu:

"Bugüne kadar hiçbir ciddi adım atılmadı. Tarihte önemli bir yere sahip bu kent, günümüzde arkeoloji sit alanından ziyade arkeolojik tarım alanı işlevi görüyor.

Buraları yasa dışı olarak toprak dökülerek tarım arazisine çevrilirken, kaçak inşaat yapıldı. Antik limana, Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma ve Kıyı kanunları ile çelişen izin doğrultusunda atık su pompalama istasyonu bile kuruldu."

MÖ 7'nci yüzyılda kurulan, 2. ve 3. yüzyılda 200 sütunluk görkemli Sütunlu Cadde'si tamamlanan Soli Pompeiopolis, tarihte çok sayıda medeniyete ev sahipliği yaptı.

Dokuz Eylül Üniversitesi Fen Edebiyat Fakültesi Arkeoloji Bölümü Öğretim Üyesi Doç. Dr. Remzi Yağcı başkanlığında 1999 yılından bu yana Sütunlu Cadde ve Soli höyükte sürdürülen kazı çalışmalarında elde edilen çok sayıda eser, Mersin Müzesi'nde sergileniyor.

Figure 5.55: Press statement about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Source: CNNTürk Online: "soli antik kentine tarim alani yapildi iddiasi", press date 09.04.2008

[76] Soli Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kentini Koruma ve Tanıtma Derneği / Association for conservation and interpretation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Ancient Harbor City

Contributions of other stakeholders than governmental agencies could be on objection base, after conservation or planning decision is given. Low level of representation of stakeholders within the process causes 'others' effect, and leads stakeholders to find their own solutions, most of the time through illegal actions.

2. Collaboration between conservation and planning authorities:

In the horizontal dimension of socio-political context, as it is enforced by regulatory context, conservation and planning decisions are taken in collaboration between main-decision makers. Yet, it is determined through interviews that the Municipality and the Council are approaching each other as competing stakeholders. Elected municipality sets its policies on promoting the interests of the local public; whereas the Council is situated itself in a position to slow down and control development-adherent activities of the Municipality. Thus, there observed conflicting cases between main-decision makers.

The case of determining the area for the construction of wastewater treatment plant could be given as an example how Municipality and Council could 'not' work together, even they can agree on specific decisions. Although site selection for the wastewater treatment plant is decided in a collaborative way, further illegal actions of the Municipality in constructing wastewater drainage stations lead the Council to take strict prohibitions and to call off the constructions; whereupon, the project about wastewater treatment plant could not be completed. Only two wastewater drainage stations could be constructed, but illegally, without construction plans approved from the Council.

3. Participation of local public within the conservation and planning processes:

Participation of local public within conservation and panning processes is important for reducing rejections to top-down decisions from bottom-up (McGimsey, 1972; Cleere, 1984; Davis, 1997; Carman, 2005). Yet, the case study has revealed that conservation and planning decisions within the case study area have taken without 'active' public participation. Local public was allowed to participate into planning process 'indirectly'. Their only contribution to planning process could be through objections of planning decisions on their cadastral parcels or plots within one month after the plan is announced on Municipality building.

Most significant deficiency of the socio-political context in vertical dimension is the attitude of governmental and administrative authorities to accept local public as an unaware and uninterested

group about conservation and planning decisions. Despite unwilling attitudes of governmental agencies in participation of the local public into decision-making processes, survey results show that local public is willing to take part in conservation and planning processes and actively contribute to conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site (Table 5.6).

Table 5.6: Local people's willingness to participate in conservation and planning processes

Would you like to participate in a committee about conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site if it is established?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	49	64,5
No	19	25,0
No idea	8	10,5
Total	76	100,0
Would you like to contribute, either corporeal or incorporeal, on conservation activities in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	47	61,8
No	18	23,7
No idea	11	14,5
Total	76	100,0

4. Information flow between all related stakeholders:

There could not be determined any problematic issue in information flow in the horizontal dimension between main decision-makers, namely the Council and the Municipality. Being represented within the meetings of Adana KTVKB Council gives opportunity to Mezitli Municipality to be informed and effectively contribute into the discussions and decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. However, there are problems of information flow in the horizontal dimension between main-decision makers and other national or local governmental authorities.

The case of illegal building near the Colonnaded Street represents an appropriate example how information flow between governmental institutions are ill assorted in Soli-Pompeiopolis case. The building near Colonnaded Street is constructed illegally, as it is also verified by Municipality officers; yet, it could acquire electricity and clean-water from main citywide infrastructure. MESKİ[77], the water

[77] MESKİ: Mersin Su ve Kanalizasyon İdaresi Genel Müdürlüğü / General Directorate on Water and Sewerage Systems of the City of Mersin

provider of the city of Mersin, and TEDAŞ[78], central electricity provider, provide water and electricity officially to an illegal building[79]. Rejections and official applications of Mersin Museum could not get any reactions from MESKİ and TEDAŞ. Illegal building within the 1st degree archaeological site, just adjacent to Colonnaded Street could get its legal status by acquiring urban services. Due to the reason that the occupants of this house do not have any problems in quality of life by getting the most important urban services, water and electricity, they do not think to move somewhere else. This particular case is not specific to illegal buildings within the borders of archaeological sites in Turkey; instead, a typical situation for most of the illegally constructed buildings.

There are also problems of weak information flow in the vertical level. Keeping local public updated and informed about conservation and planning processes and applications are insufficient that most of the local people are complaining about low level of information flow (Table 5.7).

Table 5.7: Local people's opinion about information flow

Do you think that local people, including you, are being informed about planning decisions and implementations effectively?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	5	6,6
No	68	89,5
No idea	3	3,9
Total	76	100,0
Do you have any information about scientific excavations carried in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	25	32,9
No	37	48,7
No idea	14	18,4
Total	76	100,0

[78] TEDAŞ: Türkiye Elektrik Dağıtım Anonim Şirketi / Turkish Electricity Distribution Corporation

[79] Aiming to overcome this problem, there has been a change recently in the application system for electricity and clean-water. According to the new system, MESKİ and TEDAŞ could not provide services to new applicant without official occupancy permit from Municipality.

5. Level of technical staff for implementing and controlling conservation and planning decisions: In the current organizational structure, Adana KTVKB Council is the main local governmental authority responsible from conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. However, the responsibility territory of Adana KTVKB Council includes six other provinces other than Mersin[80] (KVM General Directorate Online: List of KTVKB General Directorates, Adana), which brings a workload on council experts. Besides, the Council members could not cope with various subjects in meeting organized once a month.

Limited technical staff problem is also observed in Mersin Museum. Museum experts have to deal with sondages, to follow construction process within the 3rd degree archaeological sites in required cases and to prepare reports about these tasks to Adana KTVKB Council.

Mezitli Municipality, on the other hand, does not have any commissioned technical staff on conservation issues within its organizational structure.

5.3.1.3. Integration on Procedural Context

Procedural context is the planning process, which is defined mainly by the operation of regulatory and socio-political contexts (Ünlü, 2006). Procedural context is composed of three different stages, which are pre-planning, planning and post-planning stages. Integration issues in these three stages are discussed in this section.

Integration on Pre-Planning Stage of Procedural Context:

Assessment is the most crucial step in pre-planning stage of procedural context for providing a database to planning studies (Council of Europe, 1987; Pearson and Sullivan, 1998, Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998; Demas, 2003). Careful assessment could lead conservation and planning decisions to be more responsive to the significance of archaeological site. Therefore, conservation and planning authorities should carry assessment studies before taking conservation and planning decisions on and around the archaeological site. Pre-planning stage of procedural context could be

[80] Other provinces under the responsibility of Adana KTVKB Council are Adana, Gaziantep, Hatay, Kahramanmaraş, Osmaniye and Kilis. (KVM General Directorate Online: List of KTVKB General Directorates, Adana)

evaluated based on three indicators, which are (1) identification and designation of the archaeological site, (2) assessment of intrinsic and ascribed values of the archaeological site, and (3) determining specific conservation zones within the archaeological site.

1. Identification and designation of the archaeological site:

Within the context of Turkish conservation system, identification and designation process is operated in two steps. The first step is to determine the borders of the archaeological site and the second step is to register cadastral parcels or plots within the designated archaeological conservation area by putting annotation on title deeds.

Determination of the borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site through identification and designation processes is dated back to the ends of the 1970s. Initial identification and designation decisions are re-evaluated in 1982, 1985 and finally in 1989. In eleven years period from the first identification and designation decision in 1978 to finalization of identification and designation activities in 1989, the conservation status of the archaeological conservation area is subjected to alterations. Later in 1999, there observed another change in conservation status and designated area. Identification of necropolis in 2002 and identification of ruins of Tomb of Aratus in 2006 result in extension of designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site (Table 5.8).

Table 5.8: Changes in designated area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site between years 1978 and 2006

	m^2 of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area	m^2 of total archaeological conservation area
The 1985 TKTVYK Decree	672.355,07	0,00	672.355,07
The 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree	432.064,86	240.290,21	672.355,07
The 1999 Adana KTVK Council Decree	428.600,81	243.754,26	672.355,07
The 2004 Adana KTVKB Council Decree	435.752,86	295.093,24	730.846,10
The 2006 Adana KTVKB Council Decree	436.448,36	298.030,50	734.478,86

All these changes in designated area and changes in conservation statuses are results of improper identification and designation processes on determining the borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Three conservation decisions could be used to verify the improper identification and designation process.

The first verification is about the identification and registration of the ruins of Tomb of Aratus. The ruins of Tomb of Aratus was identified and designated in 2006. However, the location of Tomb of Aratus has already been defined within the notes of the 19th century European travellers. Moreover, the location has been identified clearly on cartographic resources.

The second verification is about the identification and designation of necropolis area. Careful examination of 19th century European travellers' notes and cartographic resources they have provided already make clear that the necropolis of the ancient city of Soli-Pompeiopolis has been located on the western side of the ancient city walls. Moreover, the information about the location of necropolis based on observations of European travellers has already been verified by scientific studies, as "from the terracotta sarcophagi and gifts for the dead recovered during [previous] infrastructure constructions, it was known that the necropolis of Soli-Pompeiopolis was on the western side of the city" (Yağcı, 2003:36). Excavations carried during the 2002 campaign have shown once again that the western section of conservation area is important as being the necropolis of Soli-Pompeiopolis. Yet, identification of the location of necropolis has taken a long period, and this identification was not resulted in scientific archaeological studies, but in construction works of Mezitli Municipality.

The third verification is the reduction in the conservation status of the western side of the archaeological conservation area in 1989. It is understood that buildings constructed within this area by official permission from the Municipality has resulted in a reduction in the conservation status in 1989. However, the validity of this decision is open criticism, because it was already known from maps of European travellers that the border of ancient city is more extended than it was defined by 1989 Conservation Decision. The 3rd degree conservation status could be, in this sense, seen as legitimization of construction permits given once the area was designated as the 1st degree archaeological conservation area.

Besides these problems in identification and designation, it is also determined that there are problems in registering cadastral parcels within the borders of archaeological conservation area. Examining registration lists dated in 1985, 1989 and 1991 reveals that there have been wrong and missing entries[81].

[81] 1985 List: Registration list of cadastral parcels within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, as attachment of TKTVYK Decree no. 1560 dated on 15.11.1985

3. Determining specific conservation zones within the archaeological site based on value assessment studies:

An archaeological site reflects differences within the designated area, which necessitate to define different conservation zones within the archaeological site based on assessment studies and then to develop specific conservation policies for these zones (Pearson and Sullivan, 1998).

There are three specific conservation zones already defined within Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Two zones, the Soli Mound and the Colonnaded Street, were identical for the excavation team according to their priorities on carrying annual scientific excavations. Specific conservation policies for these zones are limited with defining the borders of these zones by fences for avoiding access to these areas. Other conservation zone is defined by the announcement of the ancient harbor section of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site as 'scuba diving prohibited area'. Yet, conservation policies include only underwater archaeological remains, and these policies are determined centrally, not according to local circumstances. Yet, this zoning is based on different rationale rather than developing local conservation policies for different sections of the archaeological conservation area.

Integration on Planning Stage of Procedural Context:

Planning stage of procedural context is crucial in order to decide on planning objectives and goals and to take insightful conservation and planning decisions for integrating the archaeological site into urban built environment and urban life spatially, socially and economically (Pearson and Sullivan, 1998; Demas, 2002). Integration on planning stage of procedural context could be evaluated by using three main indicators, which are (1) setting precautionary measures to conserve the archaeological site until planning process is completed, (2) setting objectives and goals clearly, (3) taking planning decisions by considering the significance of the archaeological site, and (4) taking conservation decisions by considering also the emerging needs of the local people living on and around the archaeological site.

1989 List: Registration list of cadastral parcels within the 1st and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, as attachment of Antalya KTVK Council Decree no. 440 dated on 02.08.1989

1991 List: Registration list of cadastral parcels within the 1st and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, as attachment of Adana KTVK Council Decree no. 784 dated on 07.02.1991

1. Setting precautionary measures to conserve the archaeological site until the planning process is completed:

Due to the reason that planning process could take a long period, it is important to decide on precautionary measures about conservation provisions and development rights until the plan making process is completed. Within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems, the period between designation decision and plan approval is defined as 'transition period'. Conservation provisions and development rights going to be applied during the transition period is determined by local governmental authority in charge of conservation of archaeological sites.

After being identified and designated, transition period development rights for the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation area were determined. However, examining official construction permits reveal that the transition period during the 1980s has been a problematic period. The Municipality in charge of control and implement transition period development rights has given contradictory decisions.

Buildings located on the western side of the 3rd degree conservation area, within Zone B2, could be an example about how transition period is operated for the case study area. These are the buildings given official construction permit from Mezitli Municipality once the area was designated as the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. These buildings constructed by official permission later caused a reduction in conservation status in 1989.

2. Setting objectives and goals clearly:

Reviewing the 1992 Conservation Plan notes displays that the conservation plan for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site was prepared for achieving two major objectives. The first objective was directing and controlling development within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. The second objective was to protect and assign a role to the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. Aiming to achieve these two main objectives, 1992 Conservation Plan developed conservation and development decisions, however, most of these decisions are not applied, so that one of these objectives, about assigning a role to the archaeological site, could not be achieved. Proposal for Viranşehir Street could be given as an example to demonstrate this problematic relation.

In the context of second objective, 1992 Conservation Plan proposed 1/500 action area plan for site arrangement in the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. 1992 Conservation Plan notes recognize the specific role Viranşehir Street could undertake; therefore, one of the planning objectives is set about this section of the planning area. By considering that the transportation system within the case study area was not yet competed in 1992, 1992 Conservation Plan postponed the objective to turn Viranşehir Street into a pedestrian road immediately after the approval of the plan. Instead, a plan note is set about closing Viranşehir Street to vehicle traffic once the transportation system of the Viranşehir Quarter is mostly completed.

However, this planning decision has not been applied, so that the main pedestrian connection between densely settled northern parts of the case study area and the archaeological site and the coastline could not be constructed. Moreover, changing the land-use of western section of the ancient harbor has also inverse effects on not achieving the second objective. The western section of the ancient harbor has been proposed as a part of a green system, which was developed to achieve the objective of connecting the urban built environment and archaeological site with each other. Yet, changing the land-use of this area into infrastructure in 1998, and construction of wastewater drainage stations were hindered the continuity of the system 1998 Conservation Plan proposed.

On the other hand, 1986 Implementation Plan has not set any objectives regarding the archaeological site. The main objective of the 1986 Implementation Plan was to direct and control development trend within the case study area.

3. Taking planning decisions by considering the significance of the archaeological site:

Although it is stated that planning decisions on and around archaeological sites in urban areas should be given in such a way to avoid any direct or indirect damage on the significance of the archaeological site (Recommendation No. R(89)5, 1989: Article III; Malta Convention, 1992: Article 5), neither 1986 Implementation Plan nor 1992 Conservation Plan could be successful in developing responsive planning decisions for mitigating negative impacts of urban development on Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. One of the main reasons of insightful planning decisions could be given as the improper assessment studies carried during pre-planning stage of procedural context. Two specific planning decisions are proper examples to show how deficiencies in pre-planning stage have resulted in taking improper planning decisions during plan-making stage.

The second problematic planning decision is about the wastewater treatment plant, location of which was decided by a collaborative work of the Municipality and the Council. Selecting the seashore right next to the ancient harbor as the place for wastewater treatment plant has given indirect damage especially to ascribed values of the archaeological site, such as loss of chance to ascribe an economic or social value to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, the loss of active use of the beach on the western side of the ancient harbor and the loss of chance to promote tourism development.

The third problematic planning decision, which does not consider the significance of the archaeological site, is the road proposal passing across the Ancient Harbor. Crossing the harbor basin into two, the road could give damage to the entirety of the ancient harbor once it is constructed. Besides, it could prevent the connection of the ancient harbor and the Colonnaded Street, which have been two interrelated and complementary structures in the ancient times as stated by Peshlow-Bindokat (1975) and Durugönül (1994).

Besides these decisions given without considering conservation of archaeological site as a part of spatial planning process, 1986 Implementation Plan does not consider 'conservation of archaeological site' and integrate it into planning policies. Instead developing design criteria and satisfactory decisions about conservation of archaeological site, it was more affirming urban development and density increase without considering conservation area. Most important demonstration of this fact is the development rights given by 1986 Implementation Plan.

Ratio regulation without any height limitation, even at the edge of designated site borders, caused degrading the visual quality of archaeological remains in Soli-Pompeiopolis. Besides, ratio regulation increased the density within the area, which have caused more pollution and more increased demand in public services. Another problem caused by high-floor rights was disappearance of the image of the Colonnaded Street, though it could be the image of the district. Columns are lost visually under the pressure of high-rise apartment blocks. Moreover, accelerated by ratio regulation, there observed a rapid increase in urban development. The rapid urbanization within this region resulted in the destruction of most of the sub-soil archaeological heritage within the un-designated, but archaeologically rich area.

4. Taking conservation decisions by considering also the emerging needs of the local people living on and around the archaeological site:

For creating sustainable settlements and constructing a balance between protection and development, conservation decisions should be responsive also to the emerging needs of the local people living on and around the archaeological site. Examining conservation decisions reveals that there are specific conservation decisions given in a responsive way.

Allowing the construction of urban infrastructure and streets within the 1st degree and 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas under the control of Mersin Museum experts and, in cases when necessary, after rescue excavations shows the attitude of Adana KTVKB Council against emerging needs of the local people. Approving 2006 Additional Conservation Plan, in which Milli Güvenlik Street is proposed to pass within the 1st degree and 3rd degree additional archaeological conservation area, and construction of Cengiz Topel Street within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area after rescue excavations could be given as examples of responsive attitude of Adana KTVKB Council about implementation of ineluctable planning decisions.

Another example for responsive conservation decisions is the approval of 1996 Conservation Plan modification. Despite the similarity of subject and being within the same area with those plots subjected to 1993/1995 Conservation Plan modification proposals, the difference between these two events is the final decision of the Adana KTVK Council. When 1996 Conservation Plan modification is compared with 1993/1995 Conservation Plan modification proposals, it is understood that in cases where possible and appropriate to conservation and planning decisions, Adana KTVKB Council considers the needs and requirements of the existing settlement and the local people.

Integration on Post-Planning Stage of Procedural Context:

Post-planning process is important in terms of application of conservation and planning decision and controlling these applications of conservation and planning decisions. Monitoring and evaluation of conservation and planning decisions is another task to be carried in the post-planning stage. Indicators to evaluate integration on post-planning stage of procedural context are (1) implementation of conservation and planning decisions, (2) active control in every stage of implementation of conservation and planning decisions, and (3) monitoring and evaluation periodically.

1. Implementation of conservation and planning decisions:

It is determined in case study area that one of the underlying problems of the procedural context is the procrastination in realization of conservation decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. This problem is observable particularly in application of the initial conservation decisions. Three specific cases could be given as example for conservation decisions, which have not been implemented yet since the year 1982.

The first example is the conservation provision of the 1982 GEEAYK Decree about pulling down Taşkıran Tesisleri or other buildings within the borders of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. The second case is the conservation provision on expropriation of cadastral parcels located within the borders of the 1st degree conservation area is another conservation provision, which has not been applied yet. The majority of the cadastral parcels are privately owned, except cadastral parcel no. 745 on which Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site Mound is located, cadastral parcel no 641 on which there is the Colonnaded Street and cadastral parcels no. 749 and 750 where a part of the ancient harbor is found. The third example is the conservation decisions about the placement of utility poles. Although it has been clearly stated in the 1982 GEEAYK Decree, utility poles passing along the Colonnaded Street are not transferred to the eastern side of Viranşehir Street yet (Figure 5.56).

Figure 5.56: Utility poles passing along the Colonnaded Street

Left: Utility poles passing from north to south direction along the Colonnaded Street. Right: Utility pole on the northern end of the Colonnaded Street passing on one of the columns.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

These issues stated by the 1982 GEEAYK Decree were also stated in 1992 Conservation Plan notes. In a similar fashion with procrastination in implementation of conservation decisions of the Council, most of the conservation decisions of 1992 Conservation Plan were not implemented.

2. Active control in every stage of implementation of conservation and planning decisions:

Besides problems in application of conservation decisions, there are also problematic issues in controlling the application of conservation and planning decisions within the case study area. The main problems are detected especially in controlling the planning decisions, such as buildings, which were constructed against development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan.

According to the development rights determined by 1992 Conservation Plan, new buildings should be constructed in 2-storey height, without any attic floor addition, and in detached order. However, it is determined during on-site observations that there are buildings constructed by official permission from Mezitli Municipality without considering development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan. There are buildings in 3-4 storey height, with attic flat additions and constructed in attached order (Figure 5.57). Moreover, illegal construction beside the Colonnaded Street and illegal tree plantation on the 1st degree archaeological conservation area are other dimensions of deficiencies in control.

Figure 5.57: Buildings constructed against development rights defined by 1992 Conservation Plan
Left: Examples of buildings constructed in attached order despite the development right determined as detached order. Right: Buildings constructed against development right defining maximum height as 2 storey. Source: Personal archive, 2008

Despite these negative issues, there have been positive changes in construction permit system to overcome deficiencies in the post-planning stage. However, changes in construction permit system created other problems in socio-political context by increasing the workload of commissioned trained personnel in Mersin Museum, who are already limited in number, and the already massive workload of Adana KTVKB Council.

3. Monitoring and evaluation of conservation and planning decisions periodically:

Urban built environment is a dynamic process, so does the archaeological site as an important part of urban built environment. Therefore, any planning decision should be evaluated periodically by considering changing spatial, social and economic conditions, and by reviewing problems occurred during applications of conservation and planning decisions. However, examining the conservation and planning processes in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site affirms that both conservation and planning decisions have been revised in case of necessity, not periodically.

5.3.2. Evaluation of Different Dimensions of Outcome Integration

Conservation and planning processes introduce general principles and decisions about how the urban built environment is going to be developed and controlled and how the archaeological site is going to be protected. The outcome of conservation and planning processes are the urban built environment and the archaeological site. Because archaeological site is an integral part of urban built environment, conservation and planning processes should achieve integration also between urban built environment and archaeological site based on spatial, social and economic dimensions. Integration issues in these three dimensions of the outcome are discussed in this section.

5.3.2.1. Integration on Spatial Dimension

One of the expected results of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is to integrate the urban built environment and the archaeological site according to morphological and functional characteristics. While integrating urban built environment and the archaeological site, it is critical to develop insightful design solutions for providing site accessibility, to take precautionary measures for protecting on soil and under soil archaeological remains and to remove non-compatible uses from the archaeological site (ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992; Pearson and Sullivan, 1998; Demas, 2002). Thus, indicators to evaluate integration on spatial dimension are determined as presence of (1) compatible morphological characteristics between urban built environment and the archaeological site, (2) attentive functional characteristics on and around the archaeological site, and (3) site arrangement and accessibility.

1. Compatible morphological characteristics between urban built environment and the archaeological site:

Morphological characteristics include measures about design of buildings, block patterns and street patterns. For urban built environments in relation with an archaeological site, it is critical to careful design morphological characteristics for not giving direct or indirect damage to the significance of the archaeological site and for integrating the archaeological site with the urban built environment. However, it is observable in the case study area that conservation and planning processes created different development zones with incompatible morphological characteristics.

Incompatible morphological characteristics are mainly apparent in design of buildings and block patterns of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area, and outside the conservation area. Variations in design of buildings and block patterns are resulted from implementation of two different regulations, which are standard and ratio regulations. Due to having no buffer zone defined around the conservation area, there observed rigid differences in building designs and block patters, even in two adjacent plots of conservation area and outside the conservation area. Resulting from incompatible morphological characteristics in building heights, high-rise apartment blocks surrounding the conservation area makes it difficult to perceive archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis, especially of the Colonnaded Street (Figure 5.58).

Figure 5.58: The view of the Colonnaded Street from the ancient harbor

This photograph is taken from ancient harbor section of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. On the foreground, the Colonnaded Street is seen. On the left side of the Colonnaded Street, the squatter house constructed in recent years is seen. On the background, there are high-rise apartment blocks constructed according to the development rights determined by 1986 Implementation Plan.

Source: Personal archive, 2008

Results of public surveys also reveal that local people are underlying the fact that high-rise apartment blocks create problem in recognition of the archeological remains (Table 5.9).

Table 5.9: Local people's opinion about high-rise buildings surrounding the archaeological conservation area

Do you think that high-rise apartment blocks around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site make it difficult to recognize archaeological remains?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	59	77,6
No	11	14,5
No idea	6	7,9
Total	76	100,0

Moreover, allocating different development rights create a tension between conservation area and outside the conservation area due to differentiation between land valuation and urban rant expectation in two different zones. While the landowner of a plot outside the conservation area generates more profit from construction activities, the owner of cadastral parcel within the 3rd degree conservation area could not gain much from constructing a building on his land. Besides, owner of a cadastral parcel within the 1st degree archaeological area has no benefit from holding the land.

The street pattern providing connection between conservation area and outside the conservation area has also problematic issues. The main problem is observed in hierarchy of roads. The general tendency in preparing development plan for urban areas surrounding the archaeological site is to pass streets along the borders of the archaeological conservation area. These streets become identical in highlighting the designated area, which should be left 'empty' within the development plan in any scale. When these roads are assigned as the main streets of the planning area, there observed an increase in development pressure on the archaeological conservation area. This tendency is also evident in the case study area (Figure 5.59).

Main road system connecting Viranşehir Quarter to neighbor quarters is passing through and along the borders of archaeological conservation area. Due to this transportation system, there observed an increase in construction activities on the northern side of the 3rd degree archaeological area (Figure 5.59 – A). Moreover, identification and designation of necropolis in 2004 impeded the continuity of this road system, as construction of Milli Güvenlik Street was stopped due to identification of the ancient graves within the necropolis area. This resulted in difficulties in

transportation system on the northwestern side of the 3rd degree conservation area as two main streets of the case study area, Milli Güvenlik Street and Cemal Gürsel Street, has connection to Limon Street and Bakanlık Street through 405th street in 10 meters width (Figure 5.59 - B).

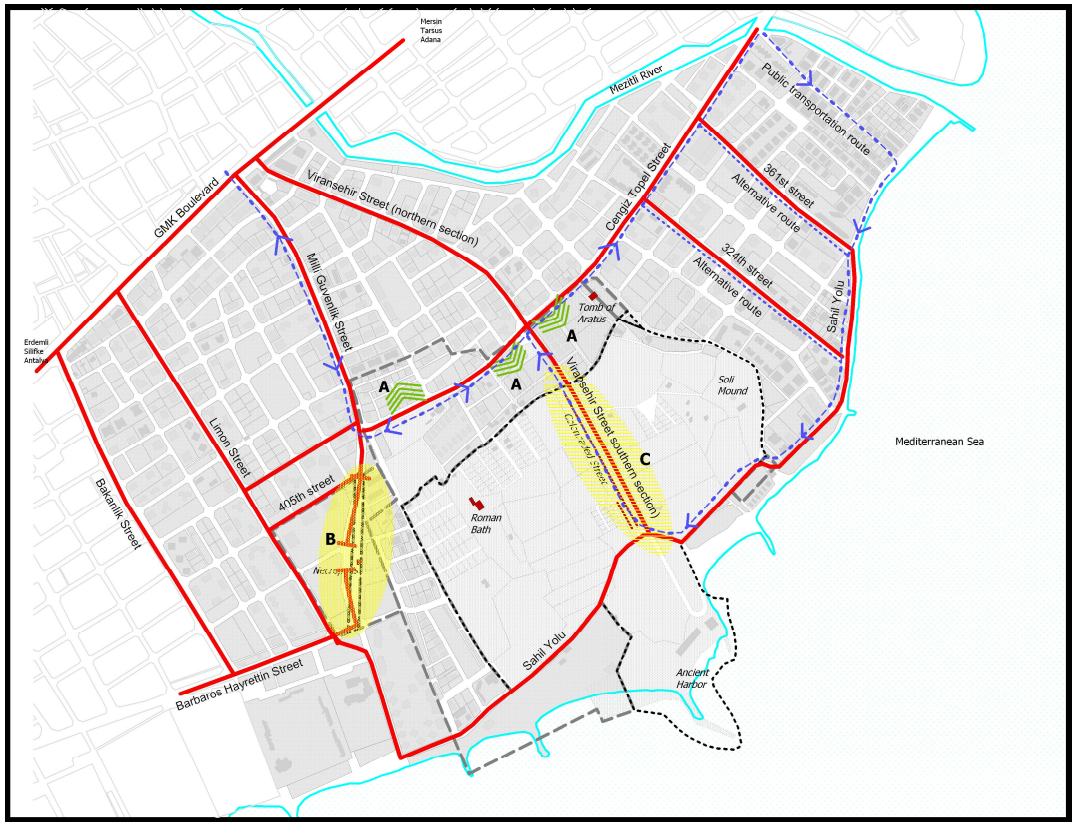


Figure 5.59: Schematic representation of street pattern within the case study area

Another problem in street pattern is observed in Viranşehir Street, which is one of the main roads connecting GMK Boulevard to Sahil Yolu passing along the coastline. The width of Viranşehir Street, which is 20 meters in the northern section from GMK Boulevard junction to Cemal Gürsel junction, decreases to 10 meters in the southern section while passing through the conservation area along the Colonnaded Street. Buses for public transportation use the southern section of Viranşehir Street, and this creates indirect damage the Colonnaded Street as increase in vibration and pollution. However, there are other roads, which could provide connection between Sahil Yolu and Cemal Gürsel Street, such as 361st street and 324th street (Figure 5.59 - C).

2. Attentive functional characteristics on and around the archaeological site:

Spatial integration with reference to functional characteristics could be evaluated how design and allocation of land-use patterns are systematized on and around the archaeological site and if the archaeological site has active or passive role in the urban built environment and urban life.

Main land-use patterns observed within the case study area are residential, commerce, agriculture and recreation. These land-use patterns are clustered within specific development zones. Residential is the main characteristics observed mostly outside the conservation area and partially within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. Commercial activities are carried in the first floor of buildings along main streets of the case study area. Recreational facilities are identical on the eastern side of the coastline, and agricultural activities are carried particularly within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.60).

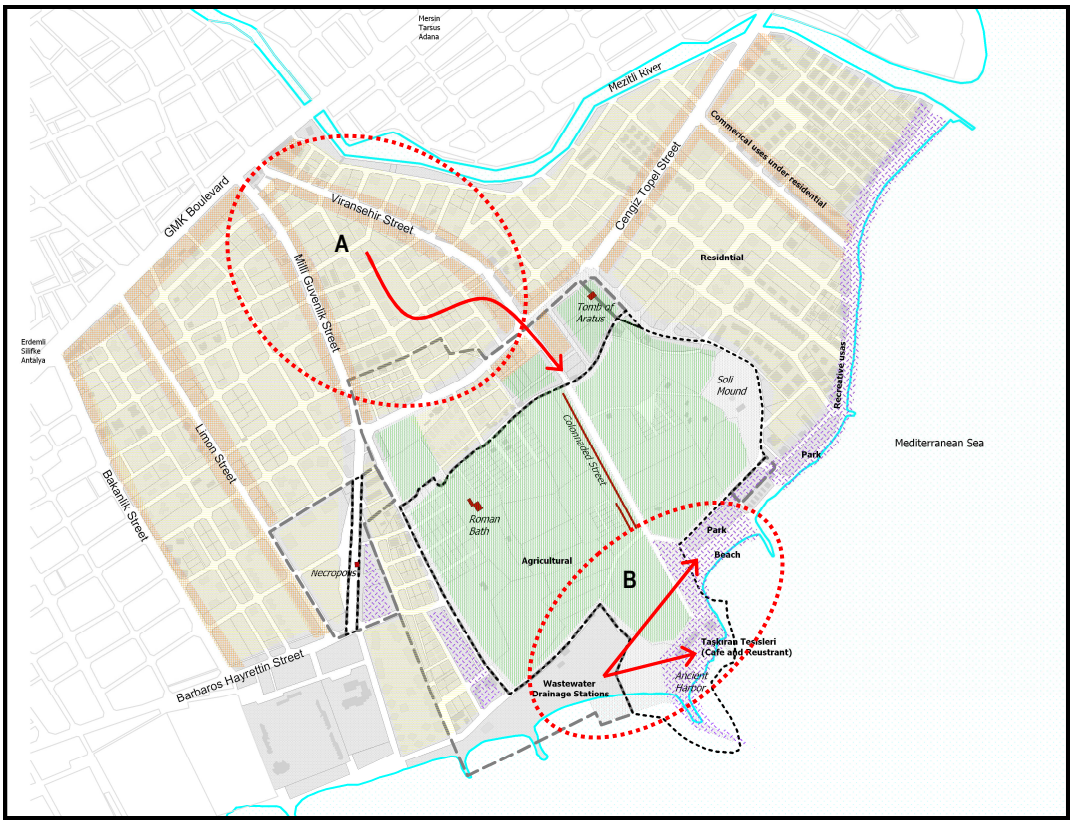


Figure 5.60: Schematic representation of land-use pattern within the case study area

Residential, commercial and recreational land-use patterns are interconnected with each other; whereas, agricultural activities carried within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area interrupt the connection of the land-use system (Figure 5.60 - A). The reason of interruption is the attitude of 1986 Implementation Plan and 1992 Conservation Plan. Both of these plans did not assign a function to the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, which has resulted in continuation of ongoing agricultural land-use pattern of the 1970s. Besides, agricultural activities could not be considered suitable land-use pattern for the archaeological site in urban area due to two reasons. The first reason is about the direct damage given especially to sub-soil archaeological remains and indirect damage given to on-soil archaeological remains by preventing the accessibility to and visual perception of on-soil archaeological remains. The second reason is the disunity of agricultural activities with the urban built environment.

Another problematic issue in integration on spatial dimension with reference to functional characteristics is apparent in the coastline. Wastewater drainage stations are located next to the restaurant, which is illegally constructed on the ancient harbor, with a park designed on the eastern side in front of which people can go swimming (Figure 5.60 - B). This picture reveals that contradicting, even conflicting land-use patterns are allocated within the same place; which decreases the quality of urban built environment and affecting negatively the remains of ancient harbor.

3. Site arrangement and accessibility:

It is critical to make arrangements within the archaeological site by providing site accessibility through pedestrian roads for connecting archaeological remains with each other and with the urban built environment, by taking precautionary measures for protecting and preserving archaeological remains, by carrying periodic and irregular maintenance activities, and by removing non-compatible uses and unfavorable images from the archaeological site. Site arrangement and providing accessibility to archaeological remains could be a means for increasing the integration also on social dimension. As the accessibility and maintenance of the archaeological site increase, awareness and interest of local people could also increase (McGimsey; Cleere, 1984; Davis, 1997; Burke, 2001; Carman, 2005).

However, there is no site arrangement for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Moreover, there are problems observed in site accessibility. Archaeological remains are properly connected neither

with each other nor with the urban built environment. The connection between archaeological remains and urban built environment is provided by streets and pathways in poor conditions, which are not specifically designed for providing an access to the site (Figure 5.61). Moreover, being privately owned, inner parts of the 1st degree archaeological site could not be used for pedestrian circulation. It is troublesome to access ruins of Roman Bath, which is located in the middle of a citrus garden.

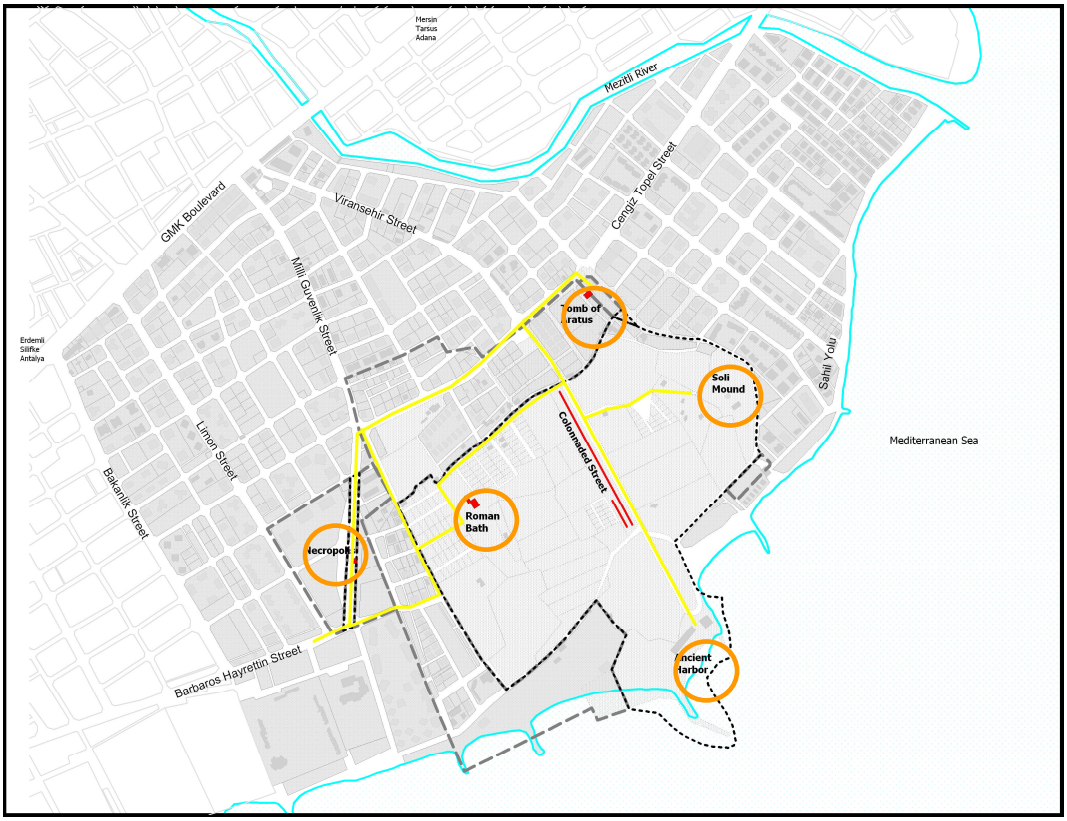


Figure 5.61: Schematic representation of accessibility on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Viranşehir Street, which could be used as the main pedestrian spine connecting northern side of the case study area to the coastline, is currently used for vehicle transportation, and there is no specific arrangement for pedestrian access, not even trough sidewalks. Due to having no arrangement and poor accessibility, people have difficulties in accessing to and interacting with archeological remains (Figure 5.62).

Figure 5.62: An example for accessibility problems

People who have to access the Colonnaded Street by standing on Viranşehir Street.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

Despite being conserved *in situ*, none of the archaeological remains is subjected to any restoration project. Nor, indeed, are they properly protected and preserved. Especially ruins of Roman bath and Tomb of Aratus are in poor condition that there is the risk of collapse of these remains. There are no precautionary measures to avoid undesirable visits, such as hedging the surrounding by fences, except for the Soli Mound and the Colonnaded Street, and some of the private lands used for agricultural purposes, which are hedged not for conservation purposes, but solely for prohibiting entrance into the agricultural land. Besides, there are no periodic or irregular maintenance activities on and around the archaeological remains. Only wild plants on the Colonnaded Street and the Soli Mound, where scientific excavations are being carried, are weeded once a year.

The current situation of the archaeological site results in complains in local people. Half of the local people, public survey applied, are complaining about lack of arrangements on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, and they want Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site to welcome visitors once the necessary site arrangements are implemented (Table 5.10).

Table 5.10: Local people's opinion about the arrangements on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Are you satisfied with the current arrangements on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	12	15,8
No	50	65,8
No idea	14	18,4
Total	76	100,0
Do you think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site should be opened to visitor access after site arrangements are completed?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	73	96,1
No	2	2,6
No idea	1	1,3
Total	76	100,0

5.3.2.2. Integration on Social Dimension

Integration of the archaeological site into urban life on social dimension is important for creating a responsibility on local people to protect the archaeological site (Ename Charter, 2007). Integration on social dimension could be evaluated by using four main indicators: (1) level of interpretation and educational programs for local public, (2) level of knowledge of local public about the archaeological site, (3) level of awareness of the local public about the significance of the archaeological site, and (4) level of local people accepting the archaeological site as a part of their daily life.

1. Level of interpretation and educational programs for informing the local public about the significance of the archaeological site:

Except visits of secondary school to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site within the context of history courses, no other specific interpretation and educational programs for informing the local people about the significance of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be determined. Moreover, it is observed during on-site observations that there is not enough interpretation through information boards or signs. There are two signs about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. The first sign is located on GMK Boulevard, near Mezitli Municipality Buildings, which shows the way to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. However, the direction sign is not placed properly that it could not be perceived easily even walking near the sign (Figure 5.63/A).

The second sign is located on the fences of the Colonnaded Street, which gives brief information about the ancient history of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. However, this information sign has also problems in placement that it is in the middle of the Colonnaded Street on Viranşehir Street (Figure 5.63/B). Moreover, there are no information signs on or around the ruins of the ancient harbor, the tomb of Aratus or the Roman Bath, which results in poor perception of these remains. Local people also think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is not introduced, promoted and presented to the public efficiently (Table 5.11).

Figure 5.63: Signs about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Left (A): This direction sign showing the way to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is located on the junction of GMK Boulevard and Viranşehir Street, near Mezitli Municipality Building. Right (B): This information sign giving brief history of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is located on Viranşehir Street, attached to the fences of the Colonnaded Street.
Source: Personal Archive, 2008

Table 5.11: Local people's opinion about interpretation and presentation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Do you think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is interpreted and presented to the public efficiently?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	4	5,3
No	71	93,4
No idea	1	1,3
Total	76	100,0

2. Level of knowledge of local public about the archaeological site:

Despite the lack of interpretation and educational programs, it is determined through public surveys that local people are aware of the presence of the archaeological site, and most of the people do know the name of the archaeological site (Table 5.12).

Table 5.12: Local people's knowledge about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Do you know if there is an archaeological site around here?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	76	100,00
No	0	0
Total	76	100,00
Can you please tell the name of the archaeological site? (open-ended question / single answer)		
	Frequency	Percent
Soli	38	50,00
Pompeiopolis	6	7,89
Soli-Pompeiopolis	10	13,16
Viranşehir	3	3,95
Cannot remember / Do not know	19	25,00
Total	76	100,00

However, due to poor interpretation activities and lack of information signs, they mostly describe 'the Colonnaded Street' as the 'archaeological site'. When they are asked to 'explain the location of archaeological site' little could give actual answer, but half of them mention about the 'bus route' passing along the Colonnaded Street (Table 5.13). This creates a difference between actual borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and conceptualized borders of the ancient city on local people minds.

According to these answers, another interesting situation is observed on the link local people construct between 'Soli' housing compound on Menderes Quarter and Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. However, the only connection between these two places is their names. Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site housing compound is far away archaeological site, even not within the borders of case study area. So, it could be claimed that the 'name' itself even be a way to connect integration between people and the site.

Table 5.13: Local people's conceptualization of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

If you know the site, can you please briefly describe the borders of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site? (open-ended question, multiple answers are accepted)		
	Frequency	Percent
Near Soli housing compound, upto Babil junction	2	4,08
Near Taşkıran Tesisleri, close to Kırmızı Elma housing compound	3	6,12
Near seashore, on the way of bus route	23	46,94
Close to Soli housing compound	3	6,12
From Mezitli (centre / Municipality building) till seashore	3	6,12
Seashore of Viranşehir Quarter	1	2,04
Northern parts of Soli housing compound	1	2,04
Left side of the Menderes Quarter, on the southern side	2	4,08
Opposite to Ertuğrul Gazi Parkı	2	4,08
Dikilitaş (which means columns)	4	8,16
Close to Adonis housing compound	2	4,08
Next to İçel Anadolu Highschool	2	4,08
Near Çeşme area	1	2,04
Total	49	100,00

3. Level of awareness of the local public about the significance of the archaeological site:

It is also understood from public surveys that local people are aware of the significance of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Despite weak integration on spatial dimension of outcome integration, local people approach Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site as an integral and significant part of the urban built environment they are living within (Table 5.14), and they feel responsibility in conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site (Table 5.15). Yet, conservation and planning systems do not allow them to integrate into the process actively, which turn local people into 'inactive' stakeholders within the formation of urban built environment and the conservation of archaeological remains.

Table 5.14: Importance local people attribute to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Do you think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is an important asset for the city of Mersin?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	65	85,5
No	5	6,6
No idea	6	7,9
Total	76	100,0

Table 5.15: Level of feeling responsibility for protection and preservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Do you think that you are also responsible from protecting and preserving Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	60	78,9
No	12	15,8
No idea	4	5,3
Total	76	100,0

5.3.2.3. Integration on Economic Dimension

Integration of the archaeological site into urban built environment and urban life on economic dimension is crucial in order to create urban vitality on and around the archaeological site (Throsby, 2003; de la Torre, 2005). Assigning an economic role to archaeological site could contribute protection and preservation of archaeological site by increasing the awareness of local people about significance of archaeological site and by convincing them that the archaeological site is an indispensable part of their life, which creates new opportunities. Spatial plans are significant in integrating the archaeological site into urban built environment and urban life on economic dimension as being the major tool to allocate land-use characteristics within the urban built environment.

Integration of the archaeological site with urban built environment and urban life on economic dimension through spatial planning processes could be evaluated by using three main indicators: (1) promoting compatible economic activities on and around the archaeological site, (2) using potentials of the archaeological site to attract economic activities to urban built environment, and (3) developing vocational skills for the local public through training and education programs.

1. Promoting compatible economic activities on and around the archaeological site:

There are three main economic activities carried on and around the archaeological site. The main economic activity within the conservation area is agriculture (Figure 5.64). Most of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area is currently being used for agricultural purposes, which could not be considered as an economic activity compatible with the urban built environment or the

archaeological site. Besides, these agricultural activities, especially those illegally carried, are giving direct and indirect damages to archaeological remains both on soil and under soil.

Other than agricultural, there are two main economic activities carried within the archaeological conservation area (Figure 5.64). The first one is located on the coastline, being used for recreational purposes; and the other is located on the northern part, as commercial galleries, which are still in construction stage. Despite being compatible with the archaeological site, neither of these economic activities are promoted by the presence of archaeological site, but because being located on the coastline or on one of the main streets of Viranşehir District. Besides, buildings for recreational facilities are illegal constructions, giving damage to archaeological remains, especially those in the ancient harbor.

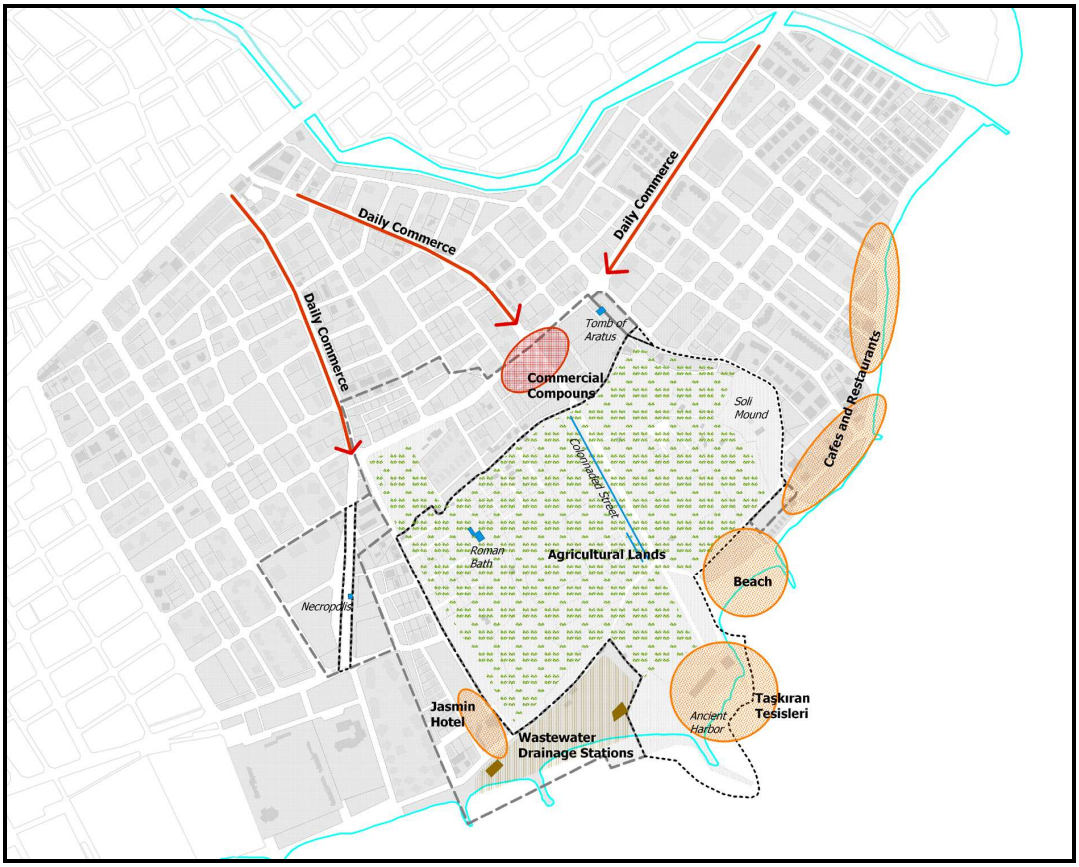


Figure 5.64: Schematic representation of economic activities on and around the archaeological conservation area

Examining conservation and planning decisions exposes that there is no direct or indirect economic activity assigned to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. Instead, economic activities of unplanned period have been continued, especially within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area. Public survey results also verify the weak integration on economic dimension that more than half of the local people do not think that archaeological site has an economic value (Table 5.16).

Table 5.16: Local people's perception about economic value of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site

Do you think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site has any economic contribution to people living around?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	22	28,95
No	42	55,26
No idea	12	15,79
Total	76	100,00

Apart from not assigning a compatible economic activity on and around the archaeological site, conservation and planning decisions are given in such a way to hinder any possible economic activity on and around the archaeological site. Construction of wastewater drainage plants on one of the beaches within the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area could be given as a proper example how spatial planning decisions hinder an economic development based on tourism development, despite Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be used for tourism development. Local people agree that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is important for being an attraction point for tourism development (Table 5.17).

Table 5.17: Local people's opinion about significance of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in terms of tourism activities

Do you think that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is significant in terms of tourism activities?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	73	96,1
No	2	2,6
No idea	1	1,3
Total	76	100,00

2. Using potentials of the archaeological site to attract economic activities to urban built environment:

Being vacant, in poor condition without any security, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is not in proper condition to attract new economic activities into the area. Instead, it is learnt through interviews with local people that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is approached as a negative factor for attracting new economic activities. However, it is observed that there is an increasing tendency in economic activities, mostly daily commerce, within the case study area. Especially along the main streets of the case study area, commercial activities on the first floors of apartment blocks are identical. Yet, increase in commercial economic activities within the case study area is not related directly or indirectly with the existence of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. It is mainly because the case study area is still in development process as the new residential area of the city of Mersin, and there is a demand for commercial activities for the needs of people living here.

3. Developing vocational skills for the local public through training and education programs:

Developing vocational skills for local public through training and education programs are actively used in archaeological sites having visitor access by organizing programs to train local people as tourist guides, or in archaeological sites being subjected to a comprehensive scientific excavation programs by training and occupying local people in excavation works. Because neither of these propositions is valid for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, it is not expected that there could be a high level of training and education programs for this case.

5.4. EXPLORING THE REASONS OF PROBLEMATIC ISSUES IN INTEGRATION

The third step of the analytical study, which is presented in this section, is designed as an explanatory study aiming to understand the reasons behind problematic issues defined in the previous section. Relations between different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration are schematized in Figure 5.65 for determining the main problematic issues, which are triggering poor integration between conservation and planning processes.

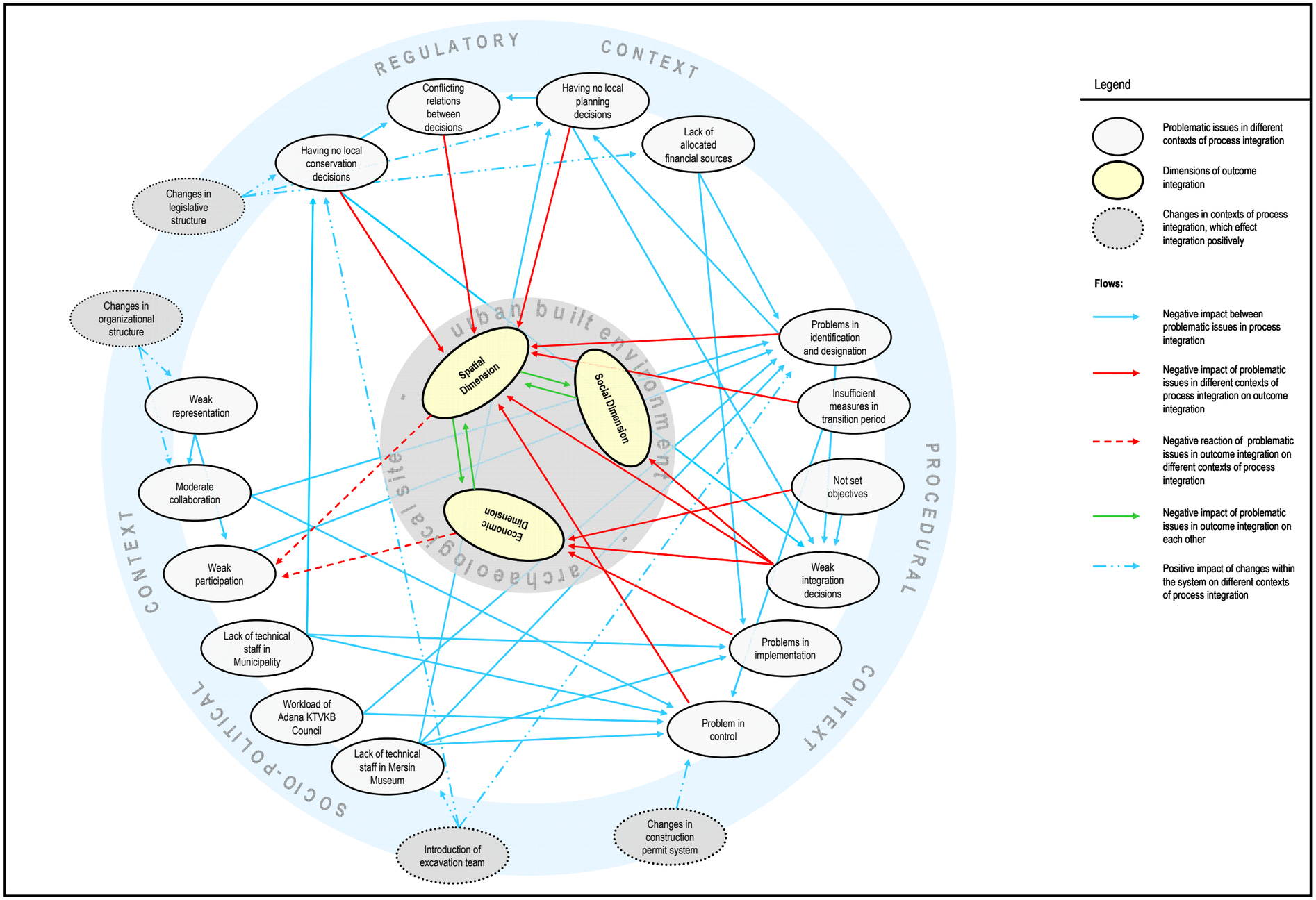


Figure 5.65: The relation between problematic issues in process and outcome integrations

Evaluation of integration based on regulatory context has revealed that conservation and planning decisions about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity were mostly developed based on national regulatory contexts that both 1986 Implementation Plan and 1992 Conservation Plan were prepared according to standardize development schemas applicable also in any other settlement or archaeological conservation area. Although there has been local conservation or planning policy developed for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, these decisions were disregarded and not implemented. Despite having set objectives for achieving integration with the urban built environment and urban life by assigning a role to the archaeological site, 1992 Conservation Plan objective could not be realized due to inefficiencies and leaks in the implementation. Having no local conservation and planning processes, set or implemented, has resulted in 'weak' integration in regulatory context, and thus, resulted in contradictory conservation and planning decisions.

Evaluation of indicators for socio-political context, on the other hand, has disclosed the problematic issues in achieving integration between different stakeholders. Despite there have been positive changes within the legislative and organizational structures encouraging more collaborative work between main-decision makers in the horizontal dimension, they have mostly operated conservation and planning systems independently. The central relation between main-decisions makers were based on regular submission and approval/rejection processes, instead taking decisions in a collaborative work. Even in cases where this collaboration could be achieved, such as the selection of the location of wastewater treatment plant, these efforts could not affect the conservation of the archaeological site in the long-term. Besides, there observed problems also in collaboration between main decision-makers and other governmental authorities. In vertical dimension, local people were allowed to contribute conservation and planning processes 'indirectly' when the process has been finalized by main decision-makers. In addition to problems in horizontal and vertical dimensions, limited number of technical staff in charge of conservation and planning processes has resulted in deficiencies in procedural context that neither assessment nor control steps could be carried effectively.

Problematic issues in regulatory and socio-political contexts had direct adverse effects on the procedural context. Examining three stages of procedural context has displayed specific problems about integration of conservation and planning processes for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity. The central problem of the procedural context in Soli-Pompeiopolis conservation and

planning processes was determined as the 'weak' assessment process. Improper assessment has resulted in failures in following stages of the procedural context, as well as, brought about changes in designated area throughout the thirty years process. Due to deficiencies in assessment step, it was inevitable to face with improper planning decisions, such as development rights determined by 1986 Implementation Plan without considering the significance of the archaeological site or assigning main connection roads passing along the designation border as important elements of the main transportation system of the case study area. Howsoever the planning decisions has been given with slight consideration to the significance of the archaeological site, it was expected these decisions to be implemented and controlled. However, evaluation of post-planning stage of procedural context has evinced that most of the decisions concerning the conservation of the archaeological site were not-implemented, and most of the planning decisions concerning the control of urban development within the archaeological conservation area were mis-implemented. All these problematic issues caused 'weak' integration between conservation and planning processes, which has resulted in either isolation or loss of archaeological remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

Despite these deficiencies in process integration, there have been also positive changes within the conservation and planning processes. In parallel to changing scope of the Turkish conservation and planning systems, there has been the localization of central governmental authority in charge of conservation of archaeological sites, and the local planning authority has been assigned responsibilities and roles in conservation and planning processes of archaeological sites. Specific to the case study area, there have been changes in socio-political context also by the introduction of the excavation team into the pre-planning and post-planning stages of procedural context by providing rescue excavations and supervision in construction permit system for controlling development implementations more effectively. Although changes in regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts have considerable effects in conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site from direct negative impacts of urban development, these changes contributed minimally to the integration of the archaeological site into urban built environment and urban life in the long-term.

Evaluation of different dimensions of outcome integration has disclosed that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site does not have strong connections with the surrounding urban built environment and urban life. Problematic issues on process integration, especially on procedural context, resulted

in ‘weak’ outcome integration on spatial, social and economic dimensions in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological; whereupon, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site has been used unconsciously.

Resulting from poor integration especially in procedural context, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be integrated into the surrounding urban built environment neither morphologically nor functionally. Having no site arrangements and poor access to archaeological remains, not-compatible land-uses on and around the archaeological site, such as wastewater drainage stations and agricultural activities, improperly coordinated transportation system has given direct and indirect damages to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. On the other side, it was determined that Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, being mainly used for agricultural purposes, has no direct or indirect contribution to the economic well-being of the surrounding urban built environment. Resulting from isolating conservation area functionally and morphologically in spatial dimension, Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could not be integrated into urban built environment and urban life on economic dimension, so that having an archaeological site within its borders could not create an economic vitality in the case study area.

Poor integration on spatial and economic dimensions has resulted in local people to appreciate only the Colonnaded Street, which is most visible and protected part of the Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, as the archaeological site. Despite having no actual integration on spatial and economic dimensions and despite limited knowledge of local people about the archaeological site, it was determined that the level of integration on social dimension was ‘strong’. Public survey results have shown that local people do know about the site and its significance, and they would like to interact with the archaeological site more closely.

The opinion of local people about problems of conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site overlaps with the findings of the evaluation of outcome integrations. According to the local people, the main problematic issue in conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site is the ‘lack of maintenance activities and negligence’ of governmental authorities in charge of conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site. The second most important problematic issue about conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site according to the local people is ‘uncontrolled urban development’ on and around the archaeological site (Table 5.17). Findings of the evaluation of different indicators about integration of spatial dimension of outcome integration also reveled that

uncontrolled urban development and lack of maintenance activities were major problems resulted from not integrated conservation and planning processes.

Table 5.18: Reasons of problematic issues on conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site according to local people

What are the main problems on conservation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site? (open-ended question, multiple answered are accepted)		
	Frequency	Percent
Lack of maintenance / Negligence	34	42,1
Lack of presentation and publicity	7	8,7
Inability of the excavation team	1	1,2
Uncontrolled urban development	17	21,0
Lack of awareness and knowledge of local people	9	11,1
Lack of interest the governmental authorities	4	4,9
Unfavorable image of the site / Pollution	1	1,2
Lack of tourism development	1	1,2
No answer	7	8,6
Total	**81**	**100,0**

Explaining the relations between problematic issues in different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration, it is determined that the major impeding factors that cause weak integration between conservation and planning processes are:

1. Problems in pre-planning stage of procedural context, and
2. Problems in planning stage of procedural context;

whereas, the major impeding factors that cause weak integration between the archaeological site and the urban built environment are:

1. Problems in defining attentive land-uses on and around the archaeological site, and
2. Problems in site arrangement.

These four problems shows the necessity to redefine the spatial planning process for efficient conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas and for integrating the archaeological site into urban built environment and urban life. Based on findings of the case study, the critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems, proposals about Turkish conservation and planning processes for averting such problematic issues and proposals for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site to integrate with surrounding urban built environment will be represented in the following chapter as concluding discussions of the dissertation.

CHAPTER 6

CONCLUSION

Despite the fact that archaeological sites are integral part of urban built environment, development has always been one of the major threats especially against archaeological sites located within the confines of an urban area. Different researchers and international documents underline the need of conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas also through spatial planning processes for mitigating negative impacts of urban development and for creating sustainable settlements (Hague Recommendation, 1967; Delaunay, 1984; Recommendation no. R(89)5, 1989; ICOMOS Charter, 1990; Malta Convention, 1992; Pearson and Sullivan, 1995; Feilden and Jokilehto, 1998; European Code of Good Practice, 2000; Demas, 2002; Mason and Avrami, 2002),

Identified and designated archaeological sites in Turkey, namely 'archaeological conservation areas' are protected and preserved from negative impacts of urban development and integrated into the urban built environment and urban life through specific conservation provisions defined by KTVK High Council and KTVKB Councils, as well as through a specific type of spatial plan, namely the 'conservation plan' (Law no. 2863/5226: Article 17). Conservation plan is an important planning type to direct and control development activities within the archaeological conservation areas. However, it has been criticized by different researchers being inefficient in finding sustainable solutions for protecting archaeological sites from negative impacts of urban development (Tuna, 1998; Tuna, 2004; Bademli, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Belge, 2006; Parlak, 2007; Tapan, 2007; Uçar, 2007). Although inefficiencies of these plans have lead to changes in the legislative and organizational structures within the last sixty years, urban development has continued to be a threat against archaeological conservation areas (Ahunbay, 2002; Bademli, 2005).

Within this general context, the main problem of this dissertation was the continuous pressure resulted from the urban expansion on archaeological sites in urban areas and inefficiencies of conservation and spatial planning processes to protect archaeological sites from this pressure. It was assumed within the context of this dissertation that one of the major reasons of this continuous threat of urban development is 'weak integration' between conservation and spatial planning processes. Based on this assumption, this dissertation aimed to explore integration issues within the Turkish conservation and planning systems to verify this assumption, and to specify in which points there are problematic issues in constituting integration.

The research methodology was selected as case study, and integration issues were examined and evaluated in selected case study area that covers Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and the surrounding urban built environment. The temporal framework of the study comprised a thirty years period, starting by the first identification and designation decision has been taken in 1978 since May 2008, when pre-analytical studies on the case study were finalized.

Throughout the thirty years process of urban development and protection activities, conservation and development decisions on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site have been predominantly affected by the central regulatory context. Therefore, selecting Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity as the case study area was beneficial for evaluating the integration issues in conservation and planning processes in Turkey on a typical example.

Before conducting the analytical study, a central question was answered in order to set the theoretical framework of the dissertation: How should archaeological sites in urban areas be conserved through spatial planning processes? Aiming to answer this question, conservation and sustainability discussions on 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning processes' were explored. International documents and concluding documents of international meetings formed the main theoretical basis of the study by providing a set of key issues related with conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas. In the second step of theoretical study, key issues derived from conservation and sustainability discussions were used in order to redefine the qualities of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas on the way to create sustainable settlements.

Theoretical discussions disclosed 'integration' as the keyword for redefining qualities of spatial planning process. Therefore, this dissertation redefined the spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas by using 'integration' as the keyword. Considering that spatial planning process has different contexts and that these contexts define the urban built environment (Ünlü, 2006), integration issues were discussed on two mainstreams: process integration and outcome integration. For process integration, qualities of regulatory, socio-political and procedural contexts and for outcome integration, qualities of spatial, social and economic dimensions of the urban built environment were defined and discussed in details, and these discussions formed the theoretical framework of the study.

Based on the theoretical framework, the case study methodology was developed. The case study was carried in three steps through process analysis, context analysis and causality analysis. The process analysis helped to redefine the problem of the dissertation and to examine conservation and planning decisions and the urban built environment as the outcome of these decisions in details. The context analysis provided the opportunity to define problematic issues in different contexts of process integration and different dimensions of outcome integration by evaluating the conservation and planning processes in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site based on specified indicators developed by considering theoretical discussions. After defining problematic issues in process and outcome integration, through causality analysis, main reasons of 'weak integration' in Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site were determined and discussed.

Examining and evaluating the conservation and planning processes on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site between years 1978 and 2008 demonstrated clearly how conservation and spatial planning processes are operated within the context of Turkish conservation and planning systems and what kind of problems arise from this process. The main findings of the analytical study was that the application of standardized conservation and spatial planning processes brings about the failure in the process and outcome integration to produce a comprehensive and integrated plan for the case study area and to integrate Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site with the surrounding urban built environment.

Based on the study summarized above, the following section aims to provide a general evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems considering the findings of the case study and also a set

of proposals how to overcome problematic issues in different context of process integration and in different dimensions of outcome integration.

6.1. CONCLUDING DISCUSSIONS OF THE STUDY

Both conservation and planning decisions about archaeological sites and their surrounding urban built environment are tools to intervene the built environment and to control the urban change. Integration between conservation and spatial planning processes should be achieved, especially in settlements in relation with archaeological sites, in order to safeguard the significance of the archaeological site while developing and to develop the existing settlement by considering the protection and preservation of the archaeological site. The 'integration', in this sense, means to achieve sustainable settlements. However, neither process integration nor outcome integration could be achieved for most of the archaeological sites in urban areas in Turkey. Critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems through Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site case study has revealed that both conservation and planning systems have deficiencies leading to problems in process and outcome integration.

Findings of the case study showed that one of the main deficiencies is in the procedural context. By the designation decision, the case study area has been divided into two parts as 'conservation area' and 'outside the conservation area'. Although designation decisions have aimed to protect the archaeological site from negative impacts of rapid urban development, this created a dual structure in the spatial planning process by defining an impermeable border between the archaeological site and the surrounding environment. Conservation area and outside the conservation area were evaluated within themselves as independent urban parts and closed systems, as if they were not interrelated with each other. Conservation and planning decisions were independently operated for intervening these adjacent areas without actual consideration on integration, and this has resulted in isolation of archaeological site from urban built environment and urban life. Because of this dual system, main tasks of spatial planning process, which has been defined as spatial, social and economic integration of the archaeological site with urban built environment, could not be achieved for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

In this respect, critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems through Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site case study reveals four major problematic issues both in process integration and in outcome integration, which result in either isolation or degradation of the archaeological site under the pressure of urban development, are,

1. Problems in pre-planning stage of procedural context, and
2. Problems in planning stage of procedural context, which cause weak integration between conservation and planning processes; and
3. Problems in defining attentive land-uses on and around the archaeological site, and
4. Problems in site arrangement, which cause weak integration between the archaeological site and the urban built environment are,

.

These four impeding factors are inevitable results of the standardized spatial planning process, which is depicted within the context of Model Planning Regulation. In fact, Model Planning Regulation is defined by the central governmental authority to be a guide for local planning authorities while developing local planning regulations. However, local planning authorities directly use Model Planning Regulation instead preparing specific planning regulations or duplicate the Regulation while formulating local planning regulations (Ünlü, 2006). Applying or duplicating Model Planning Regulation directly without considering the local dynamics and conditions, results in standardization in the spatial planning processes, and so within the urban built environment as the outcome of this process.

A similar standardization is observed also in conservation process during identification and designation decisions are given. The categorization of the conservation sites seems not to have a scientific base and does not go beyond defining the development rights and intervention types within archaeological conservation areas in a similar fashion with Model Planning Regulation. Designation decisions without a scientific base make conservation plans and designated areas of archeological site open to the modifications, as it was clearly observed in 1996 Conservation Plan modification case and reduction of the western side of the 1st degree archaeological conservation area by the 1989 Antalya KTVK Council Decree. Although the scientific basis of this categorization is open to criticism, it provides a guide about what kind of development rights are given or prohibited in three different categories of archaeological conservation areas. However, another problem in standardization of conservation processes is observed in intervention types defined for conservation areas. The 1st degree archaeological conservation areas are defined as areas to be protected intact.

Yet, when the archaeological site is located within the confines of urban built environment, strict prohibitions lead to isolation of the archaeological site from its surrounding environment.

According to the standardized conservation and planning processes, first the archaeological site is identified and designated. Designation decision determined the conservation status of the archaeological site, and the problem in spatial planning process starts by the designation of the archeological site as 'archaeological conservation area'. Once a part of the urban built environment is defined as 'archaeological conservation area', existing or future development plans in any scale could not develop an attitude for the designated area. Instead, archaeological conservation area is ruptured from the surrounding planning region by designated border, which in the following periods creates integration problems between conservation plans with implementation plans. By splitting the archaeological conservation area from its surrounding environment, two different, but introverted spatial environments are created (Figure 6.1).

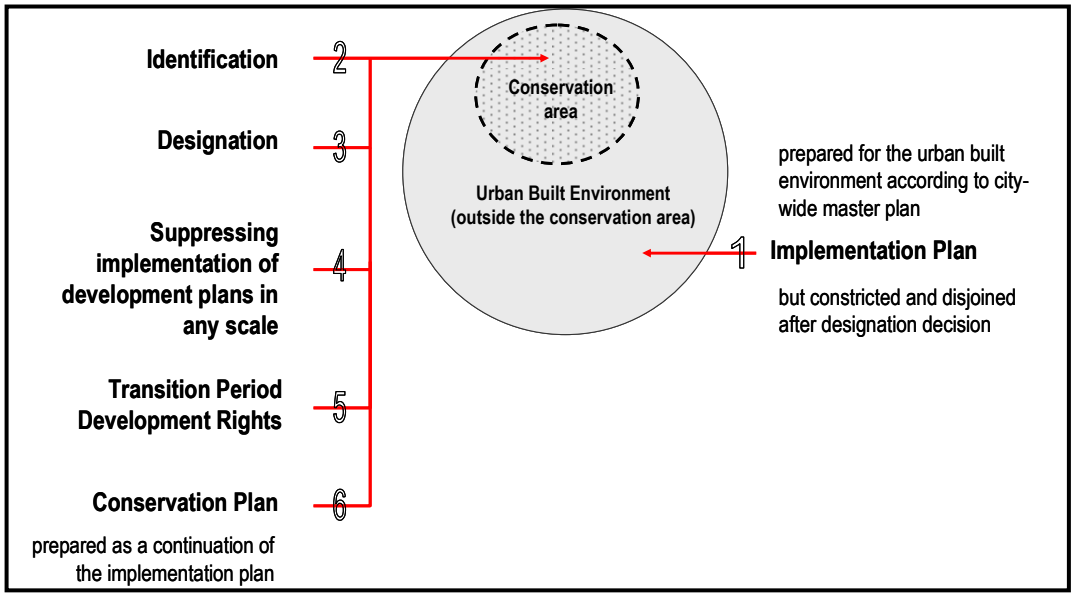


Figure 6.1: Standardize conservation and planning process for archaeological sites in urban areas

When these two urban parts are not integrated with each other in the spatial context, they could be impeding in operation of other's system (Figure 6.2). As it was observed in the case study, there could be problems in operating the transportation system or achieving integration of northern sides of the case study area with coastline.

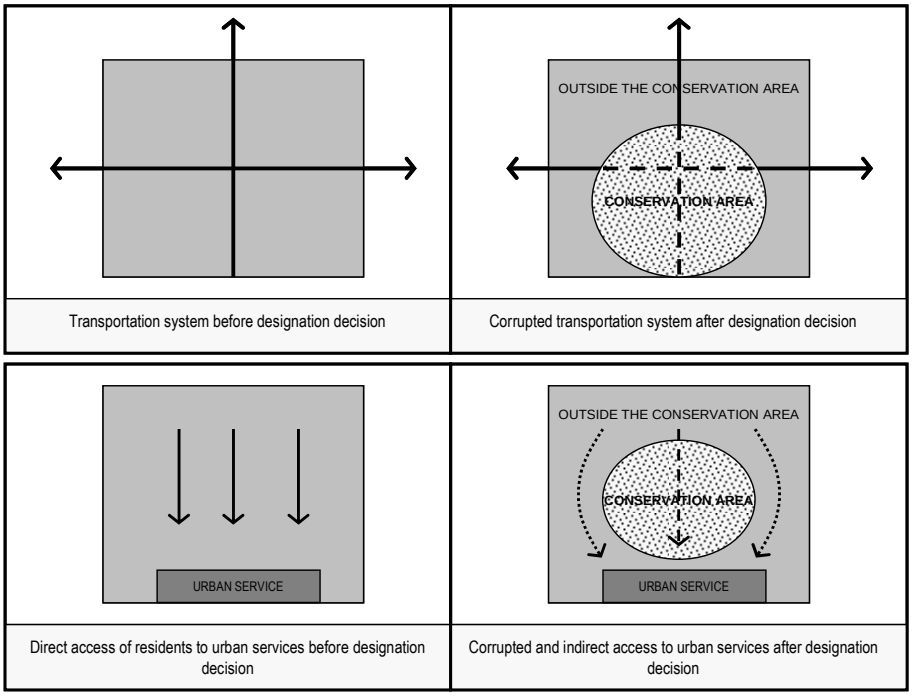


Figure 6.2: Adverse affects of weak integration

By splitting the archaeological conservation area, two different legislative structures depicting conservation and planning processes becomes operative and binding. Two different spatial planning processes are operated according to two different spatial plans, which are mostly prepared by different planners and planning understandings, in different times. This dual structure creates conflicting relations between main-decision makers, and leads to contradictory decisions taken and implemented on and around the archaeological site.

The current planning system solves this problem not by integrating these two processes and two urban parts, but by approaching conservation plans as a continuation of development plans, which are valid for the outside of the conservation area. This understanding leads planning system in use not to consider archaeological conservation areas as a resource, but only as a simple plan note on development plans; whereas, conservation system in use does not work in collaboration with planning system and does not consider local community as a strong force in safeguarding the archaeological site. KTVKB Council does not give enough attention to the needs of the local public living on and around archaeological site and tries to control the archeological heritage through statutory means, which put distance between heritage and the local public. On the other hand, local

planning authority does not understand heritage values, and spatial planning schemes focus on statutory considerations for the protection of archaeological heritage.

As a result, the conservation planning process in Turkey could not go beyond an implementation plan just stating the borders of the 1st degree archaeological site on the cartographic resource and by developing planning decisions within the borders of the 3rd degree archaeological conservation area. Consequently, the conservation plan becomes a continuation of development plans, on which the development rights are determined in a similar fashion with the development plans prepared outside the conservation area. On the other side, development plans indicate archeological sites as 'blank and deserted areas' by designating them as 'conservation area', so that archaeological site in urban areas in Turkey are still under the direct or indirect threat of urban development.

This standardization in spatial planning processes for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is also evident in most of the Turkish cities having similar characteristics with Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site and its vicinity.

Could changes applied in 2004 be an answer to integration problems?

As findings of the case study displays, the most central problems in 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas through spatial planning problems' are resulted from,

1. Improper or deficient assessment processes,
2. Dual planning system with loose connections,
3. Having no buffer zones or transition areas between urban built environment and the archaeological site, which could be used as an 'integration area',
4. Not considering archaeological sites as a resource and not assigning a role to these areas within the spatial plans, and
5. Limited financial sources and technical staff.

Although changes introduced by the enforcement of Law no. 5226 in 2004 were more related with financial and institutional constraints, certain changes offer solutions for integration problems of 'conservation of archaeological sites through spatial planning processes' by providing a comprehensive management process, which include new organizational schemes, planning stages, and participation of different stakeholders.

Moreover, the responsibility of conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas is not only given to the responsibility of municipalities, governors and related conservation authorities, but also to the related chambers, non-governmental organizations and stakeholders directly affected by conservation plans.

Yet, there are two specific problems in the current conservation planning system regarding the discussions carried previously,

1. There are definitions and applications offered by Law no. 2863/5226, which should be considered within the planning legislation. For example, current conservation legislation offers solutions for making expropriation applications easier by introducing a new legend title in spatial plans as 'transfer area'. However, this issue is not resolved or even mentioned in current planning legislation. Similarly, having no ascribing to definition of conservation plan or management plan within the planning legislation could be seen as if these areas are not within the context of planning applications.
2. Law no. 2863/5226 has given responsibility not only to central or local authorities, but also to non-governmental organizations and local public. However, giving responsibility to these stakeholders should bring alongside defined roles for these newly introduced stakeholders within the planning process. It could be claimed that conservation plans should be organized in collaboration with different disciplines and governmental institutions and with participation of other related stakeholders. Yet, it is not defined how this collaboration or participation could be applied.

What should be changed within the Turkish systems for conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas also through spatial planning processes?

Within the context of current conservation and planning system, there are two different legislations, which are directing and controlling development activities within adjacent areas. However, due to the reason that these plans are prepared and implemented without coordination in different periods, there occur problems in integrating the archaeological site with the urban built environment. Integration of the process could be a way to solve most of the problematic issues in process and outcome integration.

The interaction between archaeological site and the surrounding settlement could be reformulated by defining a buffer zone around the archaeological conservation area, diameter of which should be defined based on in detailed archaeological surface surveys and assessment studies. The domains of planning decisions should be re-designed according to the buffer zone (Figure 6.3). The buffer zone could have similar conservation provisions and development rights currently assigned to the 3rd degree archaeological conservation areas. Yet, main and crucial planning decision of development plans, including master and implementation plans, should not be assigned within the borders of the buffer zone. By this way, any archaeological finding within the borders the buffer zone could not adversely affect the main planning decisions of the development plans.

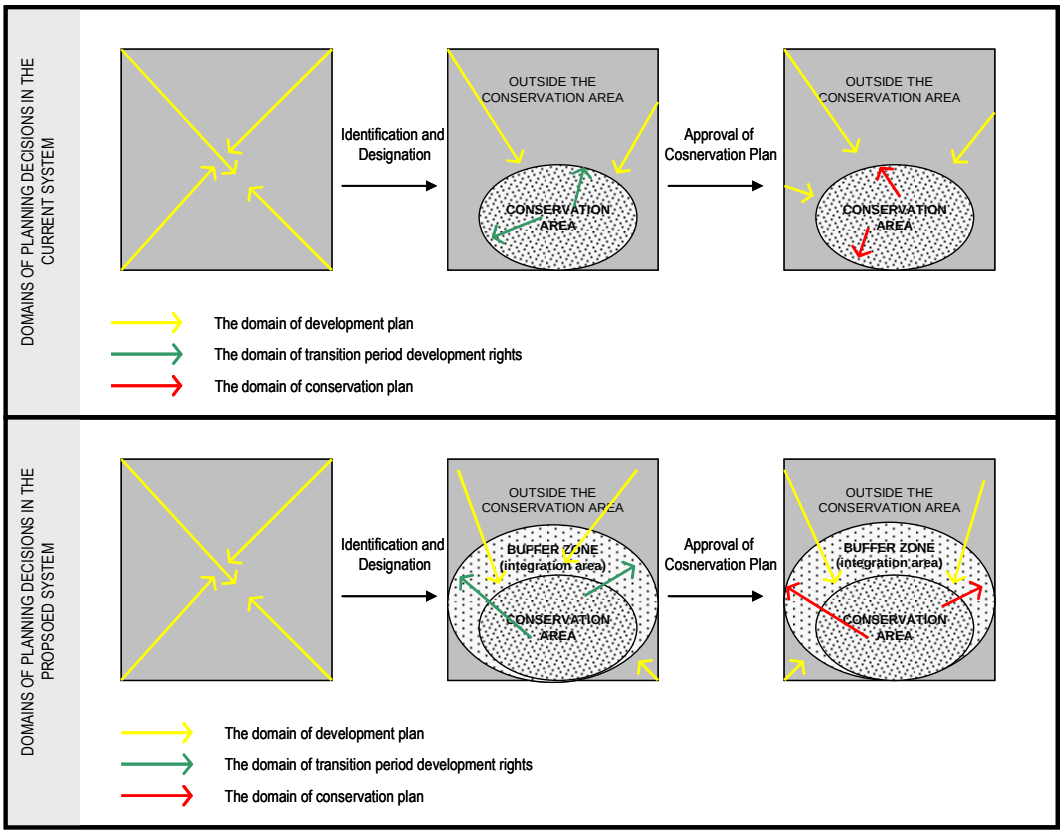


Figure 6.3: Existing and proposal domains of planning decisions

It is important to prepare and implement conservation and implementation plans at the same or close times under the supervision of a joint committee including both conservation and planning specialist. Therefore, when an area is identified and designated, not only the designated area, but

also an extended planning region including also buffer zone inside, should be revised together with conservation plan preparation studies.

What should be done for Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?

In Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, there is no chance to assign a buffer zone around the archaeological conservation area. However, it is possible to assign a compatible use to the archaeological site for achieving integration between the archaeological site and the surrounding urban built environment.

As also public survey results indicates (Tables 6.1), Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could be re-arranged as an archaeological park after expropriation works are completed. By completing the restoration projects, connecting the Colonnaded Street to the ancient harbor through Viranşehir Street, by closing the street to vehicle traffic, could provide the opportunity not only to connect the northern parts of the case study area more actively to the coastline, but also to re-assign the ancient use of the Colonnaded Street. Assigning archaeological park use to Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could also contribute into the urban vitality and livability. Being already a high-density neighborhood, having such an open green space within the borders could increase the quality of life within the case study area. Besides, tourism development could be prompted, if site arrangement and accessibility problems are solved through an archaeology park project, was advocated by the local people as the only possible urban development schema to be applied on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site (Table 6.2).

However, it is important to expropriate cadastral parcels located within the 1st degree archaeological conservation area, to maintain archaeological remains in poor condition and to transfer wastewater drainage stations from western side of the ancient harbor before implementing any project for the area. As enforced by article no. 12 of Law no. 2863/5226, a part of financial sources under the control of Mersin Provincial Administration could be used for expropriation and restoration and rehabilitation studies within Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site.

It is pleasing to have the news during the last months of the study that Greater Municipality of Mersin indicated the archaeological conservation area of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site as ‘archeological park’ in 1/25.000 scale Master Plan of the city of Mersin dated in 2008.

Table 6.1: Conservation attitudes of local people

Do you think that there should be conservation activities on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	74	97,4
No	2	2,6
Total	76	100,00
If you support conservation, what kind of a conservation policy should be followed? (multiple-choice question / single answer – answered by participants supporting conservation)		
	Frequency	Percent
Open-air exhibition centre	19	25,0
Archaeological Park	41	53,9
Cultural centre	11	14,5
Green area	3	3,9
School, health, etc.	2	2,6
Total	74	100,00

Table 6.2: Development attitudes of local people

Do you think that there should be urban development on and around Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site?		
	Frequency	Percent
Yes	30	39,5
No	42	55,3
No opinion	4	5,3
Total	76	100,00
If you support development, what kind of an urban development policy should be followed? (multiple-choice question / single answer – answered by participants supporting urban development)		
	Frequency	Percent
Tourism (in big scale)	28	93,4
Tourism (in small scale)	0	0
Residential (Apartment)	1	3,3
Residential (single house)	1	3,3
Commercial	0	0
Total	30	100,00

6.2. SIGNIFICANCE OF THE STUDY

This dissertation attempted to contribute mainly to urban planning discussions by making inferences from conservation and sustainability discussions about 'conservation of archaeological sites in urban areas'. Although it was not possible to examine the case in a multi-dimensional and multi-disciplinary manner in scope of a dissertation, various researches and international documents were used to redefine the qualities of spatial planning process for conservation of archaeological sits in

urban areas. As a result of this attempt, qualities of spatial planning process going to be applied on and around archaeological sites located within the confines of urban areas are clarified, which has provided clues for urban planners to follow while developing spatial plans for urban built environments in relation with archaeological sites.

This dissertation aimed to offer a methodological framework on how to evaluate current conservation planning processes in application in Turkey in order to detect problems related with integration issues. Defining qualities of spatial planning process has provided the opportunity to develop a set of indicators for evaluating different dimensions of integration issue in spatial planning processes. At this point, the research methodology followed in this dissertation could offer opportunities about how to evaluate planning processes.

This dissertation endeavored to achieve a critical evaluation of Turkish conservation and planning systems through examination of a typical case study by using an analytical research strategy. There have been already different researches criticizing conservation and planning processes. Yet, these studies were either 'descriptive studies' which were discussing problems of the Turkish conservation and planning processes through examination and evaluation of legislative and organizational structures (Bademli, 2005; Madran and Özgönül, 2005; Madran and Şahin Güçhan, 2005; Parlak, 2007; Tapan, 2007) or 'analytical studies' which were focusing on different contexts of conservation of archaeological sites or studying other categories of cultural heritage sites (Bilgin Altınöz, 2002; Alpan, 2005; Belge, 2006; Uçar, 2007).

Besides theoretical and methodological contributions, this dissertation attempted to provide an in depth examination and evaluation of conservation and planning history of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site, which has not been studied before in such details and depth. Information regarding Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site could form a base for other researchers going to study Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site in different dimensions.

6.3. SUGGESTIONS FOR FURTHER STUDIES

This dissertation offers new expansions for further urban planning studies. However, as being a part of a complex and broad theoretical domain, a part of the further studies could be carried by

researchers from different discipline, such as architecture or archaeology. Further studies of this dissertation could be conducted in three mainstreams: (1) further studies going to use similar methodological framework for evaluating different case studies, (2) further studies going to use similar theoretical framework either for expanding the scope or for focusing on spatial planning problems of other conservation sites, and (3) further studies of the case study in order to get involved in other aspects of the conservation or planning processes.

The first group of further studies could be organized in three forms. For the first set of further studies based on methodological framework, evaluation of other archeological sites in Mersin could offer opportunities to examine whether similar problems rooted from negative impacts of urban expansion in the city of Mersin have been experienced or not. The second set of further studies based on methodological framework could be comparative studies with other archaeological sites in other parts of Turkey to understand the issue not only from a single typical example but also from different cases in order to discuss if problems resulting from urban development differ from one region to another in Turkey. The last set of further studies based on methodological framework could be comparative studies with foreign case studies in order to discuss differences between Turkey and other countries.

The second group of further studies based on theoretical framework could comprise studies about spatial planning processes for other cultural heritage sites, such as historical city centers or urban archaeological sites, or even natural heritage sites. These studies could be formulated in order to investigate a single heritage site or in a comparative way. This group of further studies could be beneficial to investigate what kind of problems occurs in other cultural heritage sites due to integration problems in spatial planning processes. Another significance of these studies using a comparative way could be to evaluate differences between problems specific to different kinds of cultural heritage sites.

The third group of further studies could be about Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site based on different theoretical and methodological frameworks, which could be carried by different disciplines. Further studies deal with problems and solutions about management planning process for maintenance, arrangement and accessibility of archaeological remains, visitor management programs, and interpretation of Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site to different stakeholders could be complementary studies of the case study part of this dissertation.

REFERENCES

Books and Articles

Adıyeke, Nuri (2002) "Osmanlı Döneminde İçel'in Merkez Kaymaları, Etki Alanı Değişimleri ve Mersin Kentinin Doğuşu", in proceedings of *Mersin, the Mediterranean, and Modernity Colloquium*, April 18-20, 2002, Mersin, pp. 81-85.

Ahunbay, Zeynep (1999) *Tarihi Çevre Koruma ve Restorasyon*, İstanbul: YEM Yayınları.

Ahunbay, Zeynep (2002) "National Reports – Turkey" in *Heritage at Risk: ICOMOS World Report 2002/2003 on Monuments and Sites in Danger*, http://www.international.icomos.org/risk/2002/turkey2002.htm, last accessed on June 6th, 2007.

Akın, Nur (1993) "Osman Hamdi Bey, Asar-ı Atika Nizamnamesi ve Dönemin Koruma Anlayışı Üzerine", in Zeynep Rona (ed.) *Osman Hamdi Bey ve Dönemi*, pp. 233-239, İstanbul: Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları.

Alishna, P. L. (1899) *Sissouan ou L'Arméno-Cilicie*, Venice.

Alpan, Açelya (2005) *Integration of Urban Archaeological Resources to Everyday Life in The Historic City Centers Tarragona, Verona And Tarsus*, Unpublished Master Thesis in Urban Design, Ankara: Middle East Technical University, Faculty of Architecture.

Armitage, Lynne and Yau, Yung (2006) "Heritage Protection in the Built Environment in Hong Kong and Queensland: a Cross-Cultural Comparison", in the proceedings of *the 12th Annual Conference of the Pacific Rim Real Estate Society*, January 22-25, 2006, Auckland, New Zealand, http://www.prres.net/papers/Armitage_Heritage_protection_Hong_Kong_&_Queensland.pdf, last accessed on February 20th, 2008.

Asatekin, Gül (2004) *Kültür ve Doğa Varlıklarımız: Neyi, Niçin, Nasıl Korumalıyız?*, Ankara: Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı Yayınları.

Atauz, Akın (2004) "Sustainability in Cultural Heritage Management", in Emel Erten and Benin Ergenç (eds.) *Mersin Region Steeped in Ancient History and Culture*, The Proceedings of European Union Mosaic Programme, pp. 72-75, Mersin.

Australian Heritage Commission (2000) *Protecting Local Heritage Places: A Guide for Communities*, Canberra: Australian heritage Commission.

Australian ICOMOS (1999) *Burra Charter: The Australian ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance*, 4th version, http://www.icomos.org/australia/burra.html, last accessed on February 18th, 2008.

Avrami, Erica; Mason, Randall and de la Torre, Marta (2000) *Values and Heritage Conservation*, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Bademli, Raci (2005) *Doğal, Tarihi ve Kültürel Değerlerin Korunması*, Ankara: ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi.

Barker, William Burckhardt (1853) *Lares and Penates or Cilicia and its Governors*, London: Ingram, Cooke, and Co, http://books.google.com/books?id=M4hCAAAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage, last accessed on June 8th, 2008.

Başağaç, Özge (2002) "Soli-Pompeiopolis through Illustrated Documents: Traveller Books, Coins and Maps", Unpublished report, Mersin: Soli-Pompeiopolis Archaeological Site Excavation Office.

Beaufort, Emily Anne (1862) *Egyptian Sepulchres and Syrian Shrines Including Some Stay in the Lebanon, at Palmyra, and in Western Turkey*, Volume II, Second Edition, London: Longman, Green, Longman and Roberts, http://books.google.com/books?id=p8AYAAAAYAAJ &printsec=titlepage, last accessed on June 8th, 2008.

Beaufort, Francis (1818) *Karamania or a Brief Description of the South Coast of Asia Minor*, Second Edition, London, http://books.google.com/books?id=RBAOAAAAYAAJ&printsec=toc, last accessed on June 8th, 2008.

Belge, Burak (2005) *Urban Archaeological Issues and Resources in İzmir Historic City Centre .An Explanatory Case Study*, Unpublished Master Thesis in City Planning, Ankara: Middle East Technical University, Faculty of Architecture.

Bilgin Altınöz, A. Güliz (2002) *Assessment of Historical Stratification in Multi-layered Towns as a Support for Conservation Decision-Making Process; A Geographic Information Systems (GIS) Based Approach. Case Study: Bergama*, Unpublished PhD. Dissertation in Restoration in Architecture, Ankara: Middle East Technical University, Faculty of Architecture.

Biörnstad, Margareta (1989) "The ICOMOS International Committee on Archaeological Heritage management (ICAHM)", in Henry F. Cleere (ed.) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, pp. 70-75, London: Unwin Hyman Ltd.

Borgia, Emanuela (2003) "Archaeology in Cilicia in the Ancient Travellers' Notes", in Serra Durugönül and Murat Durukan (eds.) *OLBA VII – Special Edition*, pp. 41-78, Mersin: Mersin University Publications of the Research Center of Cilician Archaeology (KAAM).

Burke, Sheridan (2001) “Trends, Threats and Risks”, in *Heritage at Risk: ICOMOS World Report 2001-2002 on Monuments and Sites in Danger*, http://www.international.icomos.org/risk/2001/synthesis.htm, last accessed on June 4th, 2007.

Byrne, Jason (2002) (Rapporteur) “Working Group II – Strategies of Housing and urban renewal: From Gecekondu to Coastal Condos”, in proceedings of t*he 31st Annual IUFA Conference: The Problems of Urban Growth: Preserving while Developing*, June 9-15 2001, Mersin, pp. 108-112, Mersin: Mersin University Press.

Carman, John (2002) *Archaeology and Heritage: An Introduction*, London: Continuum.

Carman, John (2005) *Against Cultural Property: Archaeology, Heritage and Ownership*, London: Gerald Duckworth & Co. Ltd.

Carne, John (1836) *Syria, the Holy Land, Asia Minor & c., Illustrated: In a Series of Views Drawn from Nature by W. H. Bartlett, William Purser & c., Volume 2*, London: Fisher, Son and Co., http://books.google.com/books?id=gWPluiJz0REC&printsec=frontcover, last accessed on June 8th, 2008.

Cleere, Henry (ed.) (1989) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, London: Unwin Hyman.

Cohen, Louis and Manion, Lawrence (1994) *Research Methods in Education*, London: Routledge.

Cohen, Nahoum (2001) *Urban Planning, Conservation, and Preservation*, New York: McGraw-Hill.

Cooper, Malcolm A.; Firth, Anthony; Carman, John and Wheatley, David (eds.) (1995) *Managing Archaeology*, London: Routledge.

Darvill, Timothy (1995) “Value Systems in Archaeology”, in Malcolm A. Cooper, Anthony Firth, John Carman and David Wheatley (eds.) *Managing Archaeology*, pp. 40-50, London: Routledge.

Davis, E. J. (1879) *Life in Asiatic Turkey*, London: Published by E. Stanford.

Davis, Karen Lee (1997) “Sites without Sights: Interpreting Closed Excavations”, in John H. Jameson Jr. (ed.) *Presenting Archaeology to the Public: Digging for Truths*, pp. 84-98, California: Altamira Press.

de la Torre, Marta (ed.) (2005) *Heritage Values in Site Management: Four Case Studies*, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

De la Torre, Marta and Mason, Randall (2002) “Introduction”, in Marta de la Torre (ed.) *Assessing the Values of Cultural Heritage*, pp. 30, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Delaunay, Christian (1987) “Collaboration between Planners and Archaeologists”, in Council of Europe (ed.) *Archaeology and Planning*, Reports on International Colloquy organized jointly

by the Council of Europe and the Region of Tuscany, 22-25 October 1984, Florence, Architectural Heritage Reports no. 5, pp. 76-79, Council of Europe: Strasburg.

Demas, Martha (2002) "Planning for Conservation and Management of Archaeological Sites: A Value-Based Approach", in Jeanne Marie Teutonice and Gaetano Palumbo (eds.) *Management Planning for Archaeological Sites*, The Proceedings of an International Workshop organized by the Getty Conservation Institute and Loyola Marymount University, 19-22 May 2000, Corinth, Greece, pp. 27-50, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

DİE (2002) 2000 Genel Nüfus Sayımı: Nüfusun Sosyal ve Ekonomik Nitelikleri - İçel, Ankara: Devlet İstatistik Enstitüsü Matbaası.

Diesendorf, Mark (1999) "Sustainability and Sustainable Development", in Dexter Dunphy, Jodie Benveniste, Andrew Griffiths and Philip Sutton (eds.) *Sustainability: The Corporate Challenge of the 21st Century*, pp.19-37, Sydney: Allen & Unwin, http://www.isf.uts.edu.au/publications/CorpSust.pdf, last accessed on June, 5th 2007.

Durugönül, Serra (1994) "Pompeiopolis (Soli) Sütünlu Yolu", *İçel Sanat Kulübü Bülteni*, Haziran 1994.

Durukan, Murat (2005) "Antik Dönemde Mersin Coğrafyasının Jeostratejik ve Politik Önemi", in the proceedings of *Tarih İçinde Merin: Kollokyum II*, 22-24 Eylül 2005, Mersin, pp. 6-12, Mersin: Selim Ofset.

Eraydın, Ayda (2002) "A Gateway Region that Looks for New Opportunities in Economic Development: The Assets and Problems of the Region and the City of Mersin", in proceedings of *the 31st Annual IUFA Conference: The Problems of Urban Growth: Preserving while Developing*, June 9-15 2001, Mersin, pp. 12-23, Mersin: Mersin University Press.

Erder, Cevat (1975) *Tarihi Çevre Bilinci*, Ankara: ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Yayınları.

Erginkaya, Cüneyt (2002) "Urgent Problems of Mersin", in proceedings of *the 31st Annual IUFA Conference: The Problems of Urban Growth: Preserving while Developing*, June 9-15 2001, Mersin, pp. 36-38, Mersin: Mersin University Press.

Ergün, Mustafa (2004) *Soli-Pompeiopolis Sikkeleri*, Yayınlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Arkeoloji, Konya: Selçuk Üniversitesi, Arkeoloji Anabilim Dalı.

Erten, Emel (2002) "19th Century Travellers and Soli-Pompeiopolis", in the proceedings of *Mersin, the Mediterranean, and Modernity Colloquium*, April 18-20 2002, Mersin, pp. 117-123.

Fairclough, Graham (2003) "Cultural Landscape, Sustainability, and Living with Change?", in Jeanne Maria Teutonico and Frank Matero (eds.) *Managing Change: Sustainable*

Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment, Proceedings of the 4th Annual US / ICOMOS International Symposium organized by US / ICOMOS, Program in Historic Preservation of the University of Pennsylvania and the Getty Conservation Institute, 6-8 April 2001, pp. 23-46, Philadelphia, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Feilden, Bernard M. and Jokilehto, Jukka (1998) *Management Guidelines for World Cultural Heritage Sites*, 2nd Edition, Rome: ICCROM.

Firth, Anthony (1995) "Ghosts in the Machine", in Malcolm A. Cooper, Anthony Firth, John Carman and David Wheatley (eds.) *Managing Archaeology*, pp. 51-67, London: Routledge.

Gallopin, Gilberto (2003) "A System Approach to Sustainability and Sustainable Development", *CEPAL - SERIE Medio ambiente y desarrollo*, no. 64, http://www.eclac.cl/publicaciones/xml/8/12288/lcl1864i.pdf, last accessed on June 5th 2007.

Gough, Mary (1954) *Travel into Yesterday: An Account of Archaeological Journeying through the Plain and the Rough Places of the Roman Province of Cilicia, in Southern Turkey*, New York: Doubleday.

Greenhalgh, Michael (1998) "Spolia in Fortifications: Turkey, Syria and North Africa", in *Ideologie e Pratiche del Reimpiego nell'Alto Medioevo*, vol. 46, no. 1, pp. 785-935, http://rubens.anu.edu.au/new/books_and_papers/spoleto.paper/spoleto.rtf, last accessed on May 28th, 2008.

Hall, Peter (2002) *Urban and Regional Planning*, Fourth Edition, London: Routledge.

Helmy, Eman and Cooper, Chris (2002) "An Assessment of Sustainable Tourism Planning for the Archaeological Heritage: The Case of Egypt", in *Journal of Sustainable Tourism*, vol. 10, no. 6, pp. 514-535.

Henry, Susan L. (1993) *Protecting Archaeological Sites on Private Lands, United States Department of Interior*, United States National Park Service, Cultural Resources and Interagency Resources Division.

Hermann, Joachim (1989) "World Archaeology - The World's Cultural Heritage", in Henry F. Cleere (ed.) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, pp. 30-37, London: Unwin Hyman.

Howard, Peter (2003) *Heritage: Management interpretation, Identity*, London: Continuum.

Hristina, Staneva (2005) "Sustainable Conservation Systems for Preservation of Monuments, Sites in their Settings", in proceedings of *the ICOMOS 15th General Assembly and Scientific Symposium: Monuments and Sites in their Setting - Conserving Cultural Heritage in Changing Townscapes and Landscapes*, Xi'an, China, 17-21 October 2005,

http://www.international.icomos.org/xian2005/papers/2-34.pdf, last accessed on December 26th, 2007.

Johnston, Chris (2006) "An Integrated Approach to Environment and Heritage Issues", Paper prepared for the 2006 Australia State of the Environment Committee, Department of Environment and Heritage, Canberra, http://www.deh.gov.au/soe/2006/integrative/heritage/index.html, last accessed on June 3rd, 2007.

Kara, Melike (2005) "Cumhuriyetin İlk Yıllarında Mersin Limanı'nın Gelişimi"", in proceedings of *Tarih İçinde Merin: Kollokyum II*, 22-24 Eylül 2005, Mersin, pp. 130-135, Mersin: Selim Ofset.

Kearns, Betsy and Kirkorian, Cece (1991) "Protecting Sites at the Local Level: The Responsibility and the Legal Authority Towns have to Protect their Archaeological Resources", in George S. Smith and John E. Ehrenhard (eds.) *Protecting the Past*, pp. 247-252, Florida: CRC Press.

Keene, John C. (2003) "The Links between Historic Preservation and Sustainability: An Urbanist's Perspective", in Jeanne Maria Teutonico and Frank Matero (eds.) *Managing Change: Sustainable Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment*, Proceedings of the 4th Annual US / ICOMOS International Symposium organized by US / ICOMOS, Program in Historic Preservation of the University of Pennsylvania and the Getty Conservation Institute, 6-8 April 2001, pp. 11-19, Philadelphia, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Kejanlı, D. Türkan; Akın, Can Tuncay and Yılmaz, Aysel (2007) "Türkiye'de Koruma Yasalarının Tarihsel gelişimi Üzerine Bir İnceleme", in *Elektronik Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi,* cilt 6, sayı 19, pp.179-196.

Kobylinski, Zbigniew; Smirnov, Alexander; Tomasek, Martin; Urtans, Juris; Ono, Akira; Kishimoto, Masatoshi; Comer, Douglas; Rivet, Christophe; Truscott, Marilyn (2005) "Archaeological Heritage" in *Heritage at Risk: ICOMOS World Report 2004/2005 on Monuments and Sites in Danger*, pp. 255-259, http://www.international.icomos.org/risk/2004/archeolo2004.pdf, last accessed on June 3rd, 2007.

Laborde, L. de (1838) *Voyage de l'Asie Mineure*, Paris.

Langlois, Victor (1861) *Voyage dans la Cilicie et dans les Montagnes du Taurus 1852 – 1853*, Paris.

Leedy, Paul D. and Ormrod, Jeanne E. (2005) *Practical Research: Planning and Design*, 8th Edition, New Jersey: Pearson Merrill Prentice Hall.

Lipe, William D. (1984) "Value and Meaning in Cultural Resource", in Henry Cleere (ed.) *Approaches to the Archaeological Heritage: A Comparative Study of World Cultural Resource Management Systems*, pp. 1-11, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Low, Setha A. (2003) “Social Sustainability: People, History, and Values”, in Jeanne Maria Teutonico and Frank Matero (eds.) *Managing Change: Sustainable Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment*, Proceedings of the 4th Annual US / ICOMOS International Symposium organized by US / ICOMOS, Program in Historic Preservation of the University of Pennsylvania and the Getty Conservation Institute, 6-8 April 2001, pp. 47-64, Philadelphia, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Mabulla, Audax Z. P. (2000) “Strategy for Cultural Heritage Management (CHM) in Africa: A Case Study”, in *African Archaeological Review*, vol. 17, no. 4, pp. 211-233.

Madran, Emre (2000) “Türkiye Cumhuriyeti’nin 75. Yılında Kültürel Varlıkların Korunması”, in the proceedings of *Türkiye Cumhuriyeti’nin 75 Yılında Bilim “Bilanço 1923 – 1998” Ulusal Toplantısı*, Ankara:TÜBA.

Madran, Emre and Özgönül, Nimet (2005) *Kültürel ve Doğal Değerlerin Korunması*, Ankara: TMMOB Mimarlar Odası.

Madran, Emre and Şahin Güçhan, Neriman (Rapporteurs) (2005) “14.7.2004’de TBMM’nce Kabul Edilen 5226 Sayılı “Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun”la İlgili Olarak ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Görüşü”, in Neriman Şahin Güçhan and Serap Kayasü (eds.) *Doğal ve Yapılı Çevrenin Dönüşümüne İlişkin Yasal Düzenlemeler: ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Görüşleri*, pp. 57-78, Ankara: ODTÜ Mimarlık Fakülesi.

Martin-Bueno, Manuel (1984) “Conservation of Archaeological Sites and Development”, in Council of Europe (ed.) *Archaeology and Planning*, Reports on International Colloquy organized jointly by the Council of Europe and the Region of Tuscany, 22-25 October 1984, Florence, Architectural Heritage Reports no. 5, pp. 69-75, Council of Europe: Strasburg.

Mason, Randall and Avrami, Erica (2002) “Heritage Values and Challenges of Conservation Planning”, in Jeanne Marie Teutonice and Gaetano Palumbo (eds.) *Management Planning for Archaeological Sites*, Proceedings of an International Workshop organized by the Getty Conservation Institute and Loyola Marymount University, 19-22 May 2000, Corinth, Greece, pp. 13-26, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Mayer-Oakes, William J. (1989) “Science, Service and Stewardship – A Basis for the Ideal Archaeology of the Future”, in Henry F. Cleere (ed.) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, pp. 52-58, London: Unwin Hyman.

McGimsey, Charles R. (1972) *Public Archaeology*, New York: Seminar Press.

McManamon, Francis P. and Hatton, Alf (2000) *Cultural Resource management in Contemporary Society: Perspectives on Managing and Presenting the Past*, London: Routledge.

Merriman, Nick (2004) "Introduction: Diversity and Dissonance in Public Archaeology", in Nick Merriman (ed.) *Public Archaeology*, pp. 1-17, London: Routledge.

Middleton, Victor (1994) "Vision, Strategy and Corporate Planning: An Overview", in Richard Harrison (ed.) *Manual of Heritage Management*, pp. 3-11, Oxford: Butterworth-Heinemann.

Mumcu, Ahmet (1970) "Eski Eserler Hukuku ve Türkiye", in *Ankara Üniversitesi Hukuk Fakültesi Dergisi*, XXVI/3-4, pp. 45-78.

Nickens, Paul R. (1991) "The Destruction of Archaeological Sites and Data", in George S. Smith and John E. Ehrenhard (eds.) *Protecting the Past*, pp. 73-81, Florida: CRC Press.

Oğuz, İbrahim (2006) *Tarsus Şer'iyye Sicillerine Göre Mersin Kentinin Kuruluş Öyküsü*, Published Master Thesis, Mersin: Mersin Sanayi ve Ticaret Odası.

Orbaşlı, Aylin (2000) *Tourists in Historic Towns: Urban Conservation and Heritage Management*, London: Span Press.

Orbaşlı, Aylin (2008) *Architectural Conservation*, Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.

Özbayoğlu, Erendiz (2002) "Soli (Cilicia) ve "Soloecismus", in Serra Durugönül and Murat Durukan (eds.) *OLBA II / I – Special Edition: Proceedings of International Cilician Archaeology Symposium*, pp. 208-219 , Mersin: Mersin University Publications of the Research Center of Cilician Archaeology (KAAM).

Palumbo, Gaetano (2002) "Threats and Challenges to the Archaeological Heritage in Mediterranean", in Jeanne Marie Teutonice and Gaetano Palumbo (eds.) *Management Planning for Archaeological Sites*, Proceedings of an International Workshop organized by the Getty Conservation Institute and Loyola Marymount University, 19-22 May 2000, Corinth, Greece, pp. 3-12, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Park, Albert (2006) "Surveys and Secondary Data Sources", in Ellen Perecman and Sara R. Curran (eds.) *A Handbook for Social Science Field Research*, pp. 117-134, California: Sage Publications inc.

Parlak, Derviş (2007) *Şehrin Hukuku: Çevre ve Kültür Değerlerinin Korunmasında Bir Karşı Saldırı Aracı Olarak Hukuk*, İstanbul: Kanat Kitap.

Pearson, Michael and Sullivan, Sharon (1995) *Looking after Heritage Places: The Basics of Heritage Planning for Managers, Landowners and Administrators*, Melbourne: Melbourne University Press.

Peshlow-Bindokat, A. (1975) “Zur Saulenstrasse von Pompeiopolis in Kilikien”, in *Istanbuler Mitteilungen*, vol. 25, pp. 373-391.

Price, Jon (2006) “Interpreting Industrial Heritage”, in Alison Hems and Marion Blockley (eds.) *Heritage Interpretation*, pp. 111-121, London: Routledge.

Price, N. P. Stanley (1989) “Archaeology and Conservation Training at the International Level”, in Henry F. Cleere (ed.) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, pp. 292-301, London: Unwin Hyman Ltd.

Richards, Greg (2005) “The Scope and Significance of Cultural Tourism”, in Greg Richards (ed.) *Cultural Tourism in Europe,* Re-issued Electronic Format by the Association for Tourism and Leisure Education, Originally Published by CAB International in 1996, http://www.tram-research.com/cultural_tourism_in_europe.PDF, last accessed on June 7th, 2007.

Rodwell, Dennis (2007) *Conservation and Sustainability in Historic Cities*, Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.

Sabbioni, Cristina (Rapporteur) (2002) “Workshop 4 Report - The Conservation of Cultural Heritage for Sustainable Development Including Tools and Methodologies for the Protection of Archaeological Heritage”, in the proceedings of *the 5th European Commission Conference “Cultural Heritage Research: a Pan-European Challenge”*, Workshop 4 - The Conservation of Cultural Heritage for Sustainable Development, May 16-18 2002, Cracow, Poland, http://www.heritage.xtd.pl/pdf/conservation_report.pdf, last accessed on June 7th, 2007.

Schaafsma, Curtis F. (1989) “Significant until Proven Otherwise: Problems versus Representative Samples”, in Henry F. Cleere (ed.) *Archaeological Heritage Management in the Modern World*, pp. 39-51, London: Unwin Hyman Ltd.

Skeates, Robin (2000) *Debating the Archaeological Heritage*, London: Gerald Duckworth & Co. Ltd.

Smardz Frost, Karolyn E. (2004) “Archaeology and Public Education in North America”, in Nick Merriman (ed.) *Public Archaeology*, pp. 59-84, London: Routledge.

Staniforth, Sarah (2000) “Conservation: Significance, Relevance and Sustainability”, Forbes Prize Lecture at the start of the 18th International Congress of the International Institute for Conservation of Historic and Artistic Works, 10-14 September 2000, Melbourne, http://www.iiconservation.org/conferences/melbrn/forbeslecture.pdf, last accessed on February 18th, 2008.

Stone, Peter G. (1997) “Presenting the Past: A Framework for Discussion”, in John H. Jameson Jr. (ed.) *Presenting Archaeology to the Public: Digging for Truths*, pp. 23-34, California: Altamira Press.

Strabo (-) *Coğrafya – Anadolu , Kitap: XII, XIII, XIV*, Adnan Pekman çevirisi (2000) İstanbul: Arkeoloji ve Sanat Yayınları.

Stubbs, Michael (2004) "Heritage-Sustainability: Developing a Methodology for the Sustainable Appraisal of the Historic Environment", in *Planning, Practice & Research*, vol. 19, no. 3, pp. 285-305.

Tankut, Gönül (1992) "Kentsel Arkeolojik Alanlarda Arkeolojik Değerlerin Kent Hayatına Katılımı, Korumanın Fiziksel Planlama Boyutu", in *Arkeolojik Sit Alanlarının Korunması ve Değerlendirilmesi I. Ulusal Sempozyumu*, October 1991, Antalya, pp.19-24, Ankara: T.C. Kültür Bakanlığı

Tapan, Mete (2007) *Sorular ve Cevaplarla Koruma*, İstanbul: TMMOB Mimarlar Odası İsanbul Büyükkent Şubesi.

Tekeli, İlhan (1998) "Türkiye'de Cumhuriyet Döneminde Kentsel Gelişme ve Kent Planlaması", in Yıldız Sey (ed.) *75 Yılda Değişen Kent ve Mimarlık* içinde, pp. 1-24, İstanbul: Tarih Vakfı.

Tekeli, İlhan (2001) *Modernite Aşılırken Kent Planlaması*, Ankara: İmge Yayınları.

Tekeli, İlhan (2004) "A Discussion on the Evolution of the Concept of Sustainability of Cultural Heritage", in Emel Erten and Benin Ergenç (eds.) *Mersin Region Steeped in Ancient History and Culture*, The Proceedings of European Union Mosaic Programme, pp. 65-68, Mersin.

Tekin, Oğuz (1998) "M.Ö. IV. - M.S. VI. Yüzyıllar: Hellenistik Çağ ve Roma İmparatorluk Döneminde Kappadokia Krallığı", in M. Sözen (ed.) *Kapadokya*, pp. 194-225, İstanbul: Ayhan Şahenk Vakfı.

Teutonico, Jeanne Maria and Matero, Frank (eds.) (2003) *Managing Change: Sustainable Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment*, Proceedings of the 4th Annual US/ICOMOS International Symposium organized by US/ICOMOS, Program in Historic Preservation of the University of Pennsylvania and the Getty Conservation Institute, 6-8 April 2001, Philadelphia, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Throsby, David (2001) *Economics and Culture*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Throsby, David (2003) "Sustainability in the Conservation of the Built Environment: An Economist's Perspective", in Jeanne Maria Teutonico and Frank Matero (eds.) *Managing Change: Sustainable Approaches to the Conservation of the Built Environment*, Proceedings of the 4th Annual US/ICOMOS International Symposium organized by US/ICOMOS, Program in Historic Preservation of the University of Pennsylvania and the Getty Conservation Institute, 6-8 April 2001, pp. 3-10, Philadelphia, Los Angeles: The Getty Conservation Institute.

Toksöz, Meltem (2002) “An Eastern Mediterranean Port-Town in the Nineteenth Century”, in the Proceedings of *Mersin, the Mediterranean, and Modernity Colloquium*, April 18-20 2002, Mersin, pp. 15-20.

Toledano, Ehud R. (2002) “Where have all the Egyptian Fallahin Gone to?”, in the Proceedings of *Mersin, the Mediterranean, and Modernity Colloquium*, April 18-20 2002, Mersin, pp. 21-28.

Trémaux, Pierre (1863) *Exploration Archéologique en Asie Mineure*, Paris.

Tuna, Numan (1998) “Çevresel Etki Değerlendirme Çalışmalarında Arkeolojik Kültür Mirasının Korunması”, in *Arkeoloji ve Sanat*, vol. 85, pp. 39-48.

Tuna, Numan (1999) “Turkey”, in *Report on the Situation of Urban Archaeology in Europe*, Council of Europe, pp. 217-228, Strasbourg : Council of Europe.

Tuna, Numan (2004) “Sustainability in Cultural Heritage Management, Setting Strategies of Cultural Heritage Preservation with Modern Development”, in Emel Erten and Benin Ergenç (eds.) *Mersin Region Steeped in Ancient History and Culture*, The Proceedings of European Union Mosaic Programme, pp. 62-64, Mersin.

Türel, Ali (2002) “Housing and Housing Industry in Mersin”, in the Proceedings of *the 31st Annual IUFA Conference: The Problems of Urban Growth: Preserving while Developing*, June 9-15 2001, Mersin, pp. 1-11, Mersin: Mersin University Press.

Türkoğlu, Kamutay (1987) “Örneklerle Tarihi Kentlerin Korunmasında Plancının Etkinliğinin Arttırılması”, in proceedings of *Türkiye 11. Dünya Şehircilik Günü Kollokyumu*, 6-8 Kasım, 1987, Trakya Üniversitesi, Edirne, pp. 147-152, Ankara: Bayındırlık ve İskan Bakanlığı Matbaası.

Uçar, Meltem (2007) *Assessment of User-Ascribed Values for Cultural Properties in Relation with Planning Process, Case Study: Tarsus*, Unpublished PhD. Dissertation in Restoration in Architecture, Ankara: Middle East Technical University, Faculty of Architecture.

Ünal, Ahmet and Girginer, Serdar K. (2007) *Kilikya – Çukurova: İlk Çağlardan Osmanlı Dönemi’ne Kadar Kilikya’da Tarihi Coğrafya, Tarih ve Arkeoloji*, İstanbul: Homer Kitapevi ve Yayıncılık Ltd. Şti.

Ünlü, Tolga (2005) *Plan Modifications within the Contexts of Planning Control Mechanism – Mersin Case*, Unpublished PhD. Dissertation in City and Regional Planning, Ankara: Middle East Technical University, Faculty of Architecture.

Vann, Robert Lindley (1992) “A Survey of Classical Harbors in Cilicia (Turkey)”, the Proceedings of the 93rd Annual Meeting of the Archaeological Institute of America Source, in *American Journal of Archaeology*, vol. 96:2, pp. 337.

Vann, Robert Lindley (1993) *Survey of Ancient Harbors in Turkey: The 1993 Season Breakwaters of the Harbor at Pompeiopolis*, Unpublished Survey Report, Mersin: Mersin Museum.

Vann, Robert Lindley (1994) "Street and Harbor: The Urban Axis of Soli-Pompeiopolis (Rough Cilicia)", the Proceedings of the 94th Annual Meeting of the Archaeological Institute of America Source, in *American Journal of Archaeology*, vol. 97:2, pp. 341-342.

Wagner, Peter (2000) "From Monuments to Human Rights: Redefining Heritage in the Work of the Council of Europe", in *Forward Planning: The Function of Cultural Heritage in a Changing Europe*, pp. 9-28, Council of Europe, http://www.coe.int/t/dg4/cultureheritage/Source/Resources/Publications/Heritage/ECC-PAT(2001)161_EN.pdf, last accessed on June 11th, 2008.

Wilkinson, David and Birmingham, Peter (2003) *Using Research Instruments: A Guide for Researchers*, London: RoutledgeFalmer.

Yağcı, Remzi (2003) "Soli-Pompeiopolis 2002", in *ANMED - Excavation Reports*, vol. 2003-1, pp. 34-37.

Yağcı, Remzi (2004) "Soli/Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kenti Kazıları 2003", in *ANMED - Excavation Reports*, vol. 2004-2, pp. 55-57.

Yağcı, Remzi (2005) "Soli/Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kenti Kazıları 2004", in *ANMED - Excavation Reports*, vol. 2005-3, pp. 85-91.

Yağcı, Remzi (2006) "Soli/Pompeiopolis 2005 Kazıları", in *28. Kazı Sonuçları Toplantısı 2. Cilt*, Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü, pp. 175-184.

Yağcı, Remzi (2007) "Soli/Pompeiopolis 2006 Kazıları", in *ANMED - Excavation Reports*, vol. 2007-5, pp. 73-78.

Yağcı, Remzi (2008) "Soli/Pompeiopolis Antik Liman Kenti 2007 Kazıları", http://www.soli-pompeiopolis.com/?islem=1&list=11, last accessed on June 11th, 2008.

Yorulmaz, Şerife (2002) "19. Yüzyılda Doğu Akdeniz'de Bir Osmanlı Liman Kenti Olrak gelişen Mersin'de levnten Kültürü", in the Proceedings of *Mersin, the Mediterranean, and Modernity Colloquium*, April 18-20, 2002, Mersin, pp. 2-14.

Zancheti, Sílvio Mendez and Jokilehto, Jukka (1997) "Values and Urban Conservation Planning: Some reflections on Principles and Definitions", in *Journal of Architecture*, no. 1, vol. 3, pp. 37-51.

International Documents

Agenda 21 (1992) "Agenda 21" United Nations Conference on Environment & Development, 3- 14 June 1992, Rio de Janerio: UN, http://www.un.org/esa/sustdev/documents/agenda21/english/Agenda21.pdf, last accessed on July 5th, 2008.

Amsterdam Declaration (1975) "Declaration of Amsterdam", 25 October 1975, Amsterdam: Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 159-165, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

APPEAR Guide (2006) "The APPEAR Method: A Practical Guide for the Management of Enhancement Projects on Urban Archaeological Sites", European Commission, Research Report no. 30/4, http://www.in-situ.be/guide_en.pdf, last accessed on July 5th, 2008.

Athens Charter (1931) "The Athens Charter for the Restoration of Historic Monuments", adopted at the First International Congress of Architects and Technicians of Historic Monuments in Athens: League of Nations, http://www.icomos.org/athens_charter.html, last accessed on February 17th, 2008.

Brundtland Report (1987) "Report of the World Commission on Environment and Development – Our Common Future", Official Records of the General Assembly of United Nations, 42nd Session, Supplement no. 25, http://www.anped.org/media/brundtland-pdf.pdf, last accessed on June 7th, 2007.

Council of Europe (1987) *Archaeology and Planning*, Reports on International Colloquy organized jointly by the Council of Europe and the Region of Tuscany, 22-25 October 1984, Florence, Architectural Heritage Reports no. 5, Council of Europe: Strasburg.

Ename Charter (2007) "The ICOMOS Ename Charter for the Interpretation of Cultural Heritage Sites", ICOMOS, http://www.enamecharter.org/downloads/ICOMOS_Interpretation_Charter_EN_10-04-07.pdf, last accessed on February 18th, 2008.

European Code of Good Practice (2000) "European Code of Good Practice: Archaeology and the Urban Project", Council of Europe, http://www.izenpe.com/s15-4812/es/contenidos/informacion/manifiestos_patrimonio/es_8658/adjuntos/DOC67.pdf, last accessed on February 18th, 2008.

European Convention (1969) "European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage", 6 May 1969, London: Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 81-84, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Explanatory Report (1992) “Explanatory Report of European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (revised)”, Council of Europe, http://conventions.coe.int/Treaty/EN/ Reports/ Html/143.htm, last accessed on February 18th, 2008.

Granada Convention (1985) “Convention for the Protection of the Architectural Heritage of Europe”, 19 December 1954, Paris: Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 284-290, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Habitat Agenda (1996) “The Habitat Agenda Goals and Principles, Commitments and the Global Plan of Action”, Habitat II - United Nations Conference on Human Settlements, 3-14 June 1996, İstanbul: UN, http://www.unhabitat.org/downloads/docs/1176_6455_The_Habitat_ Agenda.pdf, last accessed on July 5th, 2008.

Hague Recommendation (1967) “The Active Maintenance of Monuments, Groups or Areas of Buildings of Historical or Artistic Interest within the Context of Regional Planning”, 27 May 1967, Hague: Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 31-34, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

ICOMOS Charter (1990) “International Charter for Archaeological Heritage Management”, ICOMOS/ICAHM, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 387-391, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Malta Convention (1992) “European Convention on the Protection of the Archaeological Heritage (revised)”, 17 January 1992, Valetta: Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 413-426, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Nara Document (1995) “Nara Document and Authenticity”, 05 November 1995, Nara: ICOMOS/ICCROM, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 503-504, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

New Delhi Recommendation (1956) “Recommendation on International Principles Applicable to Archaeological Excavations”, 5 December 1966, New Delhi: UNESCO, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 18-24, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Recommendation no. R (89) 5 (1989) “Recommendation on Protection and Enhancement of the Archaeological Heritage in Context of Town and Country Planning Operations”, 13 April 1989, Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 351-356, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Recommendation R(91)13 (1967) “Recommendation R (91) 13 on the Protection of the Twentieth Century Architectural Heritage”, 09 September 1991, Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 409-412, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Recommendation Rec(2002)1 (2002) “Recommendation Rec(2002)1of the Committee of Ministers to Member States on the Guiding Principles for Sustainable Spatial Development of the European Continent”, 30 January 2002, Council of Europe, https://wcd.coe.int/ViewDoc .jsp?id=257311, last accessed on July 5th, 2008.

Resolution no. (76) 28 (1975) “Concerning the Adaptation of Laws and Regulations to the Requirements of Integrated Conservation of the Architectural Heritage”, 11 December 1975, Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 166-172, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Resolution R(76)28 (1975) “Resolution R (76) 28 concerning the Adaptation of Laws and Regulations to the Requirements of Integrated Conservation of the Architectural Heritage”, 11 December 1975, Council of Europe, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 166-172, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Venice Charter (1964) “The International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites”, 21 May 1964, Venice: ICOMOS, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 31-34, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

World Heritage Convention (1972) “Convention Concerning the Protection of the World Cultural and natural Heritage”, 16 November 1972, Paris: UNESCO, in Emre Madran and Nimet Özgönül (eds.) (1999) *International Documents Regarding the Preservation of Cultural and Natural Heritage*, pp. 119-130, Ankara: METU Faculty of Architecture Press.

Legislative Documents - Laws

Law no. 1710 (1973) "Eski Eserler Kanunu", Kabul tarihi ve no: 06.11.1973/1710, in Feridun Akozan (1977) *Türkiye'de Tarihi Anıtları Koruma Teşkilatı ve Kanunları*, pp. 50-56, İstanbul: İstanbul Devlet Güzel Sanatlar Akademisi.

Law no. 2863/3386 (1987) "Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu", Kabul tarihi ve no: 21.07.1983/2863, Resmi Gazete: 23.07.1983/18113, 3386 sayılı Kanunla değişik, in Kültür Bakanlığı (1990) *Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Mevzuatı*, pp. 1-21, Ankara: Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, Kültür ve Turizm Varlıklarını Koruma Genel Müdürlüğü.

Law no. 2863/5226 (2004) "Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu", Kabul tarihi ve no: 21.07.1983/2863, Resmi Gazete: 23.07.1983/18113, 5226 sayılı Kanunla değişik, http://www.kultur.gov.tr/teftis/BelgeGoster.aspx?F6E10F8892433CFF060F3652013265D69CD69CF44AAF79CF, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Law no. 2981 (1984) "İmar ve Gecekondu Mevzuatına Aykırı Yapılara Uygulanacak Bazı İşlemler ve 6785 Sayılı İmar Kanununun Bir Maddesinin Değiştirilmesi Hakkında Kanun", Kabul tarihi ve no: 24.02.1984/2981, Resmi Gazete: 08.03.1984/18335, in Kültür Bakanlığı (1990) *Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Mevzuatı*, pp. 74-75, Ankara: Kültür ve Turizm Bakanlığı, Kültür ve Turizm Varlıklarını Koruma Genel Müdürlüğü.

Law no. 3194 (1985) "İmar Kanunu", Kabul tarihi ve no: 03.05.1985/3194, Resmi Gazete: 09.05.1985/18749, http://www.bayindirlik.gov.tr/turkce/html/kanun71.htm, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Law no. 4764 (2002) "20/05/1933 tarihli te 2197 Sayılı Kanunun 1inci Maddesinde Yer Alan İçel Adının Mersin Olarak Değiştirilmesi Hakkında Kanun", Kabul tarihi ve no: 20.06.2002/4764, Resmi Gazete: 28.06.2002/24799, http://rega.basbakanlik.gov.tr/eskiler/2002/06/20020628.htm, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Law no. 5216 (2004) "Büyükşehir Belediyesi Kanunu", Kabul tarihi ve no: 10.07.2004/5216, Resmi Gazete: 23.07.2004/25531, http://rega.basbakanlik.gov.tr/eskiler/2004/07/20040723.htm, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Law no. 5226 (2004) "Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Kanunu ile Çeşitli Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun", Kabul tarihi ve no: 14.07.2004/5226, Resmi Gazete: 27.07.2004/25535, http://rega.basbakanlik. gov.tr/eskiler/2004/07/20040727.htm, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Law no. 5747 (2008) "Büyükşehir Belediyesi Sınırları İçerisinde İlçe Kurulması ve Bazı Kanunlarda Değişiklik Yapılması Hakkında Kanun", Kabul tarihi ve no: 06.03.2008/5747, Resmi Gazete:

22.03.2008/26824 (Mükerrer), http://rega.basbakanlik.gov.tr/eskiler/2008/03/20080322m1.htm, last accessed on September 20th, 2008.

Law no. 5805 (1951) "Gayrimenkul Eski Eserler ve Anıtlar Yüksek Kurulu Teşkiline ve Vaziyetlerine Dair Kanun", Kabul tarihi ve no: 02.07.1951/5805, in Feridun Akozan (1977) *Türkiye'de Tarihi Anıtları Koruma Teşkilatı ve Kanunları*, pp. 45-46, İstanbul: İstanbul Devlet Güzel Sanatlar Akademisi.

Law no. 6785/1605 (1972) "İmar Kanunu", Kabul no. 6785, Resmi Gazete: 16.07.1956/9359, 1605 sayılı kanunla değişik, in Tamer Gök (1980) *Kent Planlama ile İlgili Yasal Kurallardan Seçmeler*, pp. 116-145, Ankara: Orta Doğu Teknik Üniversitesi.

Legislative Documents - Regulations

1957 Planning Regulation (1957) "İmar Nizamnamesi", Resmi Gazete: 17.07.1957/9657

1969 Planning Regulation (1969) "İmar ve Yol İstikamet Planlarının Tanzim Tarzları ile Teknik Şartlarına Dair Yönetmelik", Resmi Gazete: 15.05.1969/13199

1978 Planning Regulation (1978) "İmar ve Yol İstikamet Planı Bulunmayan Beldelerde Uygulanacak İmar Yönetmeliği", Resmi Gazete: 19.02.1978/16205

1985 Planning Regulation (1985) "Plan Yapımına Ait Esaslara Dair Yönetmelik", Resmi Gazete: 02.11.1985/18916

1987 Conservation Regulation (1987) "Korunması Gerekli Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarının Tespit ve Tescili Hakkında Yönetmelik", Resmi Gazete: 10.12.1987/19660, http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/BelgeGoster.aspx?F6E10F8892433CFF060F3652013265D6BB89BF54D3DDD6B9, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

1989 Conservation Regulation (1989) "Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Yüksek Kurulu ile Koruma Kurulları Yönetmeliği", Resmi Gazete: 30.01.1989 / 20065

2005 Conservation Regulation (2005) "Koruma Amaçlı İmar Planları ve Çevre Düzenleme Projelerinin Hazırlanması, Gösterimi, Uygulaması, Denetimi ve Müelliflerine İlişkin Usul ve Esaslara Ait Yönetmelik", Resmi Gazete: 26.07.2005/25887, http://rega.basbakanlik.gov.tr/eskiler/2005/07/20050726.htm, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Model Planning Regulation (1985) "Planlı Alanlar Tip İmar Yönetmeliği", Resmi Gazete: 02.11.1985/18916, http://www.mevzuat.adalet.gov.tr/html/20615.html, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Legislative Documents – Principle Decisions

KTVK High Council PD no. 658 (1999) "Arkeolojik Sitler, Koruma ve Kullanma Koşulları", Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Yüksek Kurulu İlke Kararı, Karar tarihi ve no: 05.11.1999/658, http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr/BelgeGoster.aspx?F6E10F8892433CFF8EA1CD9E2C2273EF5D90DEC72434D695, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

Online Sources

APPEAR Guide Online, http://www.in-situ.be/A_appearguide.html, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

Australian ICOMOS Online, http://www.icomos.org/australia, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

Bibliotheca Augustana Online, http://www.hs-augsburg.de/~harsch/Chronologia/Lspost03/Tabula/tab_intr. html, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

Britannica Online, http://search.eb.com, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

CNNTürk Online, http://www.cnnturk.com/default.aspx, last accessed on June 16th, 2008.

Ename Charter Online, http://www.enamecharter.org, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

KVM General Directorate Online, http://www.kulturvarliklari.gov.tr, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

TAY Online, http://www.tayproject.org/enghome.html, last accessed on June 14th, 2008.

The Encyclopedia of the Atmospheric Environment Online, http://www.ace.mmu.ac.uk/eae, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

The Gertrude Bell Project Online, http://www.gerty.ncl.ac.uk, last accessed on June 8th, 2008.

TÜİK Online, http://www.tuik.gov.tr, last accessed on September 14th, 2008.

Turkish Coast Guard Command Online, http://www.sgk.tsk.mil.tr, last accessed on August 7th, 2008.

YerelNET Online, http://www.yerelnet.org.tr, last accessed on April 24th, 2008.

APPENDIX A

SOLI-POMPEIOPOLIS ANCIENT CITY AND THE 19th CENTURY EUROPEAN TRAVELLERS' NOTES

In ancient times, Cilicia was a commonly used name for the south coastal region of the Anatolian peninsula. Cilicia has extended along the eastern Mediterranean Sea from Pamphylia (known as Alanya today) to Mount Amanus (known as Gavurdağı today). In the east, there have been the Syrian Gates, which have been connecting Cilicia to Syria and Mesopotamia. In the northern side, Cilicia has extended to Taurus Mountains that have been separating the region from the high central plateau of Anatolia. The Cilician Gates (known as Gülek Boğazı today) have formed the main passes through rough Taurus Mountains, which have been connecting low plains of Cilicia and Mediterranean Sea to the high central plateau of Anatolia in Cappadocia (Britannica Online: Cilicia) (Figure A.1).

Considering the geographical formations, ancient geographer Strabon (XIV.3.1) has divided Cilicia into two parts: The region between Coracesium (known as Alanya today) and Soloi/Pompeiopolis (known as Viranşehir today) has given the name as 'Rough Cilicia', also known as *Kilikia Trakheia*; and the region from Soloi/Pompeiopolis to Alexandria Kat Isson (known as Iskenderun Gulf today) has been named as 'Plain Cilicia', also known as *Kilikia Pedias*.

Settlements in Cilicia in ancient times have gained importance in different periods by reason of being strategically a bridge between west and east both for military reasons and for mercenary purposes. Moreover, including main harbors leading to Mediterranean Sea, Cilicia has given the possibility to big states founded in Anatolia, Syria and Mesopotamia to move westwards (Durukan, 2005:6). Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city, first named as *Soloi* and then *Pompeiopolis*, was one of the important harbor towns, located as a border between Rough and Plain Cilicia (Strabon, XIV.3.1).

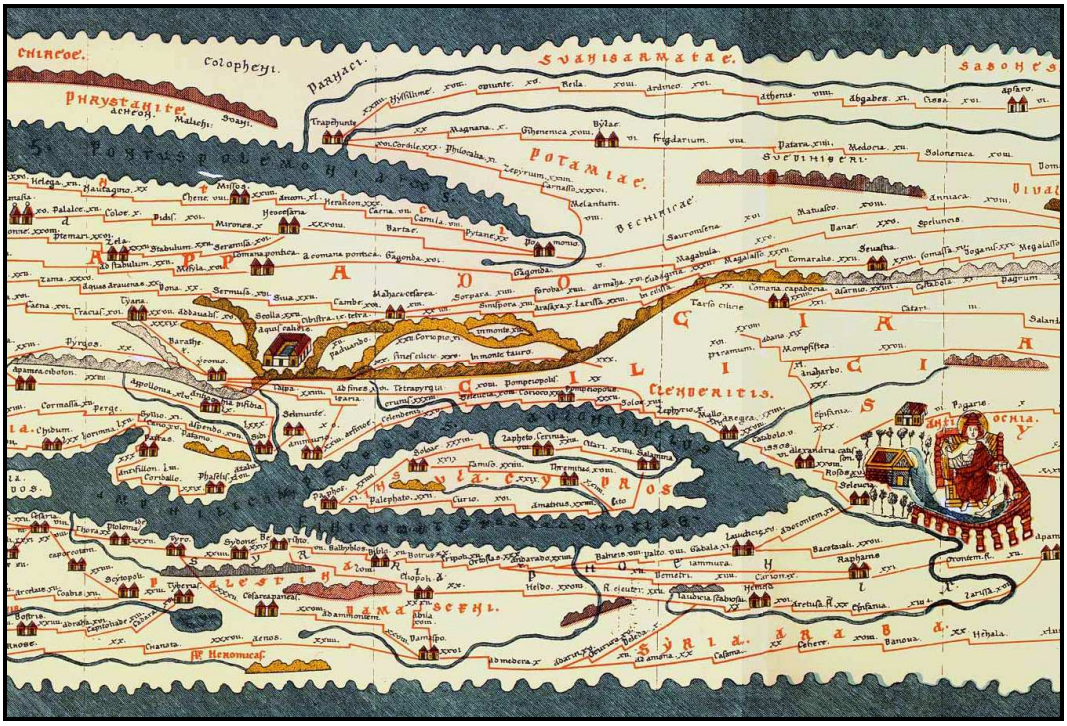


Figure A.1: Tabula Peutingeriana[1] showing the Asia Minor part of the ancient world during the 3rd and 4th centuries AD.

Source: Bibliotheca Augustana Online: Conradi Milleri facsimile totum, Conradi Milleri editio 1887/88, Pars XI and XII, Segmentorum X

Based on writings of ancient historians and geographers such as Strabo, Herodotus, Polybios, Titus Livius and Pomponius Mela, different researchers indicate that the foundation of Soli-Pompeiopolis ancient city is dated back to the period of Greek colonization in the eastern Mediterranean during the early 1st millennium BC (Vann, 1993:1; Özbayoğlu, 2002:209-212; Erten, 2002:117; Ergün, 2004:1-7). According to Strabo (XIV.5.8), first Argives and Rhodians from Lindos have settled down the city, named as Soloi, in the beginning of 7th century BC. Yet, it is possible to suggest an earlier date for the ancient settlement based on annual campaign reports of scientific excavation carried on the Soli Mound section of the ancient city. Even though the name of the ancient city during the Hittite Imperial period is still unknown, archaeological remains including pottery fragments, seals

[1] Tabula Peutingeriana is "copy of a Roman map, made in 1265 by a monk of Colmar (Alsace) on 12 sheets of parchment. Eleven of the sheets are now in the Nationalbibliothek in Vienna. The dimensions are 268 by 13 1/3 inches (6.82 by 0.34 metres). The copy was found by Conradus Celtis in 1494 and was bequeathed by him to his friend Konrad Peutinger (1465–1547) of Augsburg." (Britannica Online: Tabula Peutingeriana)

and seal impressions and small finds dated to the Hittite Imperial period shows that Soli-Pompeiopolis was an important harbor town in Kizzuwatna during 2nd millennium BC (Yağcı, 2003; Yağcı, 2004; Yağcı, 2005; Yağcı, 2006; Yağcı, 2007, Yağcı, 2008).

Following the Greek colonization period, the city of *Soloi* has been under the control of Egyptians between years 261 - 246 BC, and then invaded by Seleucids in 197 BC. *Soloi* has had its glorious times under the regime of Nikator, the commander of Alexander the Great. Poet and playwright Philemon (361 - 262 BC), didactic poet Aratus (310 - 240 BC) and stoic philosopher Chrysippus (280 - 205 BC) have lived during this period in the city of *Soloi*, and coins have been struck in their names (Özbayoğlu, 2002:212). Besides its famous philosophers, the city of *Soloi* has also been known in ancient times using Attic Greek in a corrupted form. It is accepted that the word 'solecism', which means error in syntax in prescriptive linguistics, has been derived from the name of *Soloi* (Özbayoğlu, 2002).

When Armenia king Tigranes the Great has occupied the city of *Soloi* during the Mithradatic Wars, the city has been mostly destroyed in 90 BC and many of its citizens have been transferred to the new capital city named Tigranocerta (Barker, 1853:25). *Soloi* has left deserted until 67 BC. During this period, a vast amount of pirates invaded the whole of Mediterranean Sea. Following the successful campaign of Pompey the Great against Cilician pirates, the triumph commander has re-built the city, and some of the survivors have been settled down in the city of *Soloi*. The city has been then called as *Pompeiopolis* (Strabo, XIV.3.3; Barker, 1853: 26; Vann, 1993:1; Ergün, 2004:6).

Under the regime of Roman Empire, *Pompeiopolis* has became an important harbor town including aqueducts, city walls surrounding the city with towers for defensive purposes, necropolis surrounding the outer part of the city walls, theater, harbor, monumental buildings, and the colonnaded street leading from the harbor to the main city gate on the northern section of the city walls (Borgia, 2003). During Byzantine period, the city has been given episcopacy (Ünal and Girginer, 2007:516).

The city has been destroyed by a wave of big earthquakes between years 525 – 527 AD (Ergün, 2004:7). Despite the efforts to rebuild the city, citizens have left this location and moved to mountains because of continuous attacks of Sassanians and Arabians (Ünal and Girginer, 2007:516). Soli-Pompeiopolis has not been re-settled until the modern times of the city of Mersin,

and it has not been subjected to any publications since the 19th century when European travellers have started to visit newly establishing port town, Mersin, as a part of their journeys to Asia Minor.

Soli-Pompeiopolis in European Travellers' Notes

During 19th century, many European travellers have started to visit the Asia Minor as "… a result of the strong effect of 'Orientalism' on the cultural life, arts, and literature of the time as well as on many other fields" (Erten, 2002:117). Unlike main provinces of Asia Minor, a very limited number of travellers have visited Cilicia during the 19th century (Erten, 2002).

Most remarkable travellers of the 19th century are English Captain Francis Beaufort (visited in 1812), French traveller Victor Langlois (visited in 1852-1853), William Burckhardt Barker (visited during 1840s), Emily Anne Beaufort (visited during 1850s), Pierre Trémaux (visited during 1850s), E. J. Davis (visited in 1875), Vital Cuinet (visited in 1890), G. Alishan (visited in 1899) and Gertrude Margaret Lowthian Bell (visited in 1905). These European travellers have taken notes during their visits, within which in depth information about Soli-Pompeiopolis is provided. Besides notes taken by these travellers, there are also drawings and topographical etchings made by a group of artists who have visited Soli-Pompeiopolis during 19th century, such as William Bartlett and T. Allom (visited between 1830s-1850s), Victor Langlois, and Leon de Laborde (visited during 1820s). There are also two photographs of Soli-Pompeiopolis taken by Gertrude Margaret Lowthian Bell during her visit to Soli-Pompeiopolis at the beginning of 20th century. In addition to these drawings, etchings and photographs, most important visual materials about Soli-Pompeiopolis are two maps[2] showing ancient settlement plan and remains of Soli-Pompeiopolis, one of which was drawn by Beaufort in 1812, and the other by Trémaux in 1863 (Figures A.2 and A.3).

Notes taken by these travellers, along with visual materials, are considered as important documents to learn about the appearance of ancient settlements more than a hundred year ago (Erten, 2002:117). Moreover, tracing and comparing notes taken by different travellers in different periods is a useful way to get information about archaeological remains which have disappeared or else have been partially and even totally transformed within modern cities at present (Borgia, 2003:46).

---

[2] There is also a third map, provided by Alishan (1899, cited in Başağaç, 2002:16). Based on superimposition studies of Başağaç (2002:17), it is realized that the map of Alishan is a copy of Beaufort's map. Therefore, Alishan's map is not employed within this study.

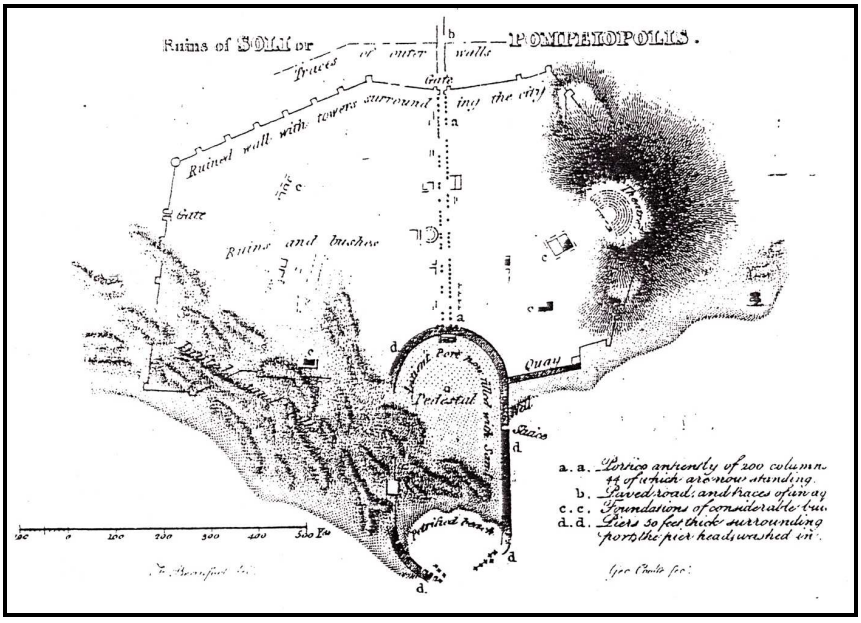


Figure A.2: Map of Soli-Pompeiopolis by Beaufort in 1812

Source: Beaufort, 1818:249

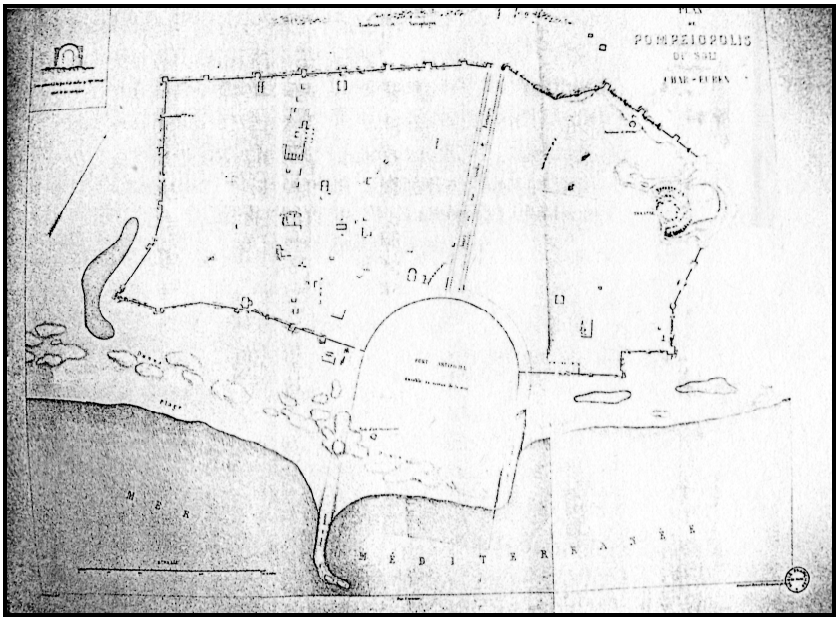


Figure A.3: Map of Soli-Pompeiopolis by Trémaux in 1863

Source: Trémaux, 1863: Plate I cited in Borgia, 2003:79, Plate 5, Figure 8

Based on notes and visual materials provided by European travellers, it is understood that Soli-Pompeiopolis was not settled during 19th century. Beaufort alludes that he had difficulty even in ascertaining the modern name of Soli-Pompeiopolis as there were no inhabitants within the walls of Pompeiopolis (Beaufort, 1818:264). During the 1830s, Bartlett and Allom note that "… the ancient town was under dense vegetation which made the ruins difficult to observe" (Erten, 2002:119). Barker (1853:130-1) also reports that Soli-Pompeiopolis, which was in delightful situation once, was deserted when he visited the area during 1840s. Besides, Gertrude Bell mentions that "the whole place was deeply overgrown with corn and yellow daisies" in 1905 (The Gertrude Bell Project, Dairy Notes dated on 26.04.1905).

Examining both Beaufort and Trémaux maps, it is understood that ancient city walls were surrounding the town and there were towers strengthening the walls. There were two city gates. The first gate, considered as the 'principle gate' of the city by Beaufort, was located on the northern part of the city walls. The other gate was located in the western side of the city. However, during the time Beaufort visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1812, "… the foundations only of these walls remain" (Beaufort, 1818:263). Davis also mentions about the city walls, and according to him "the best and most expensive construction appears to have been the city wall, of which some few foundation stones remain, well wrought, and of very large size" (Davis, 1879:21-2 cited in Borgia, 2003:55). During the time Emily Beaufort visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in the 1850s; ancient city walls were still traceable along with tombs or mausoleums (Beaufort, 1862).

One of the most visible remains of ancient town during the 19th century was the ancient harbor, which was carefully drawn in the maps of Beaufort and Trémaux in elliptic shape. According to Beaufort, "the first thing that represented itself on landing, was a beautiful harbor or a basin, with parallel sides and circular ends" (Beaufort, 1818:259). Yet, as it is described in 1812 by Beaufort, "the pier heads are overthrown, and the inner part of the harbor is raised above the level of the sea by the accumulation of sand" (Beaufort, 1818:259-260).

"Opposite to the entrance of the harbor, a portico rises from the surrounding quay, and opens up to a double row of two hundred columns" (Beaufort, 1818:260). This section of the ancient town is known as the Colonnaded Street today, and it is one of the few archaeological remains still visible on site. The Colonnaded Street is mentioned nearly in all of the travellers' notes being one of the most remarkable ruins during the 19th century. It is also subjected to drawings of the 19th century

artists who have visited Soli-Pompeiopolis (Figures A.4, A.5 and A.6). Additionally, photographs of Soli-Pompeiopolis taken by Gertrude Bell in 1905 were also about the Colonnaded Street (Figures A.7 and A.8).

According to Beaufort, two rows of columns were once connected by arches, forming a paved street connecting harbor to the principle gate of the city. Beaufort states that with avenue, portico and the harbor, as a whole, should have formed a noble spectacle during ancient times that "even in its state of present state of wreck, the effect of the whole was so imposing, that the most illiterate seaman in the ship could not behold it without emotions" (Beaufort, 1818:261).

Figure A.4: Drawing of the Colonnaded Street by Laborde in 1838

Source: Laborde, 1838:pl.LXXV cited in Erten, 2002:121, Figure 9

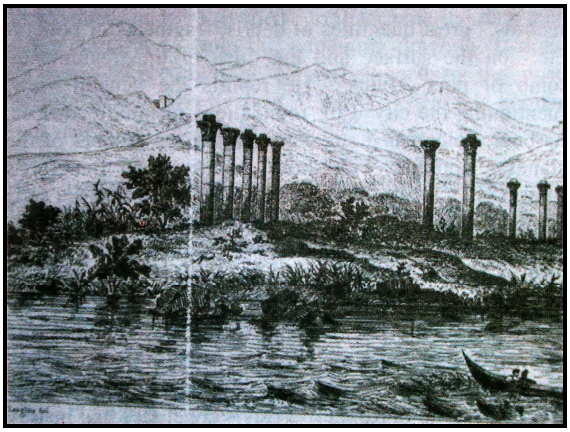


Figure A.5: Drawing of the Colonnaded Street by Langlois in 1853

Source: Langlois, 1853:219 cited in Erten, 2002:120, Figure 5

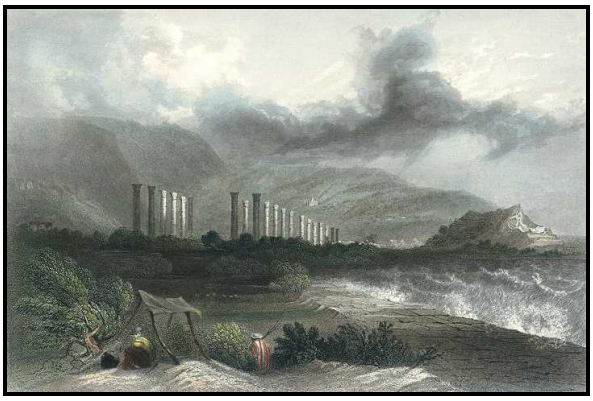


Figure A.6: The Colonnaded Street, etching by W. H. Bartlett

Source: Carne, 1836: 33.

Figure A.7: View of the Colonnaded Street, photograph taken by Gertrude Bell in 1905

Source: The Gertrude Bell Project Online: Photo Album C, Photo no. C_211

Figure A.8: View of the Colonnaded Street, photograph taken by Gertrude Bell in 1905

Source: The Gertrude Bell Project Online: Photo Album C, Photo no. C_212

During the time Beaufort visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1812, “out of two hundred columns, no more than forty four are standing; the remainder lie on the spot where they fell, intermixed with a vast assemblage of other ruined buildings” (Beaufort, 1818: 262). It is understood from other travellers’ notes that the number of standing columns has decreased in following years. There were 43 columns when Langlois visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1853. Trémaux also points out 43 columns in his drawing, 6 shafts in the western row and 37 in the eastern row. When Davis visited Soli-Pompeiopolis in 1875, there were 41 columns left (Borgia, 2003:56).

Passing through the principle gate of the city, the Colonnaded Street was continuing on northern direction outside the principle gate as paved road reaching to a bridge on a small river. Beaufort traces an aqueduct after passing the small river (Beaufort, 1818: 262).

Within travellers’ notes, there mentioned about the ancient theater in Soli-Pompeiopolis; however, even during 19th century, the theater was almost destroyed that “… neither the precise dimensions, nor the number of seats could be ascertained” (Beaufort, 1818:262). Both Beaufort and Trémaux locate the ancient theater on the western slope of the hill located in the eastern side of the ancient town. The first traveller who has given detailed information about the building material and the architectural decoration of ancient theater was Barker (1853:131). Although Langlois did not give detailed information about the ancient theater, he talks about a stone seat of ancient theater, on which there is an inscription in Greek (Langlois, 1853:363 cited in Erten, 2002: 118) (Figure A.9).

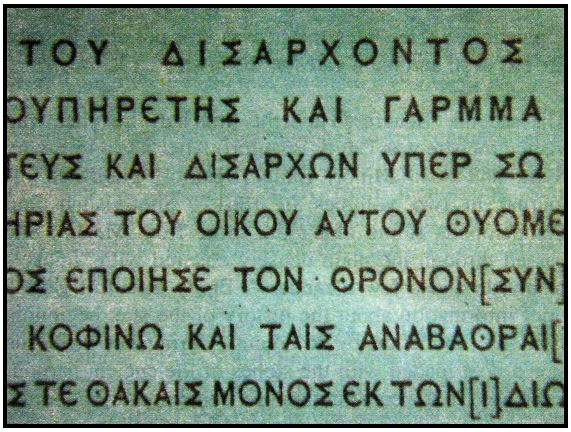


Figure A.9: Inscribed stone seat of theater, drawing by Langlois in 1853

Source: Langlois, 1853:363 cited in Erten, 2002:120, Figure 3

Emily Beaufort is another traveller who has mentioned about the theater in her notes that most of the parts of the theater have been laid under soil (Beaufort, 1862). Davis also states that the theater was on the north-east of the town, facing to the west without any rows of seats remaining. The only portion of the theater preserved in Davis' time was "the archway, a passage from outside to diazoma" (Davis, cited in Erten, 2002:119). According to Borgia (2003:55), "[theater's] horse-shoe shape and its building technique, partly using the natural ground as foundation but with the two aisles of the cavea made by opus caementicium, can clearly be inferred by the careful plan realized by Trémaux".

Regarding the ruins of ancient buildings, Langlois tells about the remains of a monumental tomb within the ancient city walls, which belonged to the poet Aratus of Pompeiopolis, by also providing a drawing of the monumental tomb (Figure A.10). Davis, in 1875, also mentions monumental tomb of poet Aratus (Davis, 1879:25 cited in Erten, 2002:119). Another monumental tomb, described by Alishan is "… a marble tomb bearing a Greek inscription, the tomb of Dionisius (who was a Christian and died at the age of 70) and his wife Ammia" (Alishan, 1899 cited in Erten, 2002:119), which was possibly illustrated by Davis in 1875 (Figure A.11). Besides monumental tombs, Davis also suggests a location for an agora at the north end of the west row of columns where he saw large columns, ornate Corinthian capitals, pedestals and large open space (Davis, 1879:24 cited in Erten, 2002:119)

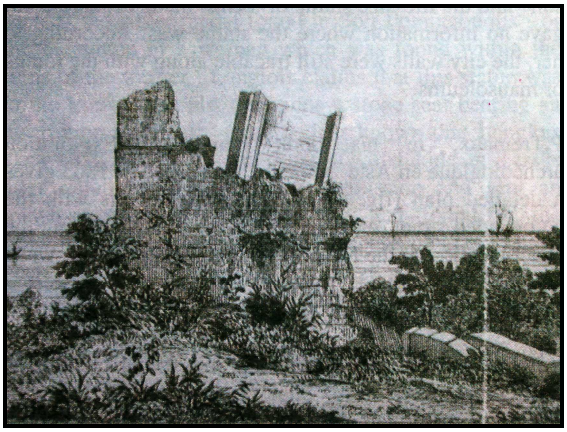


Figure A.10: The tomb of Aratus, drawing by Langlois in 1852-53

Source: Langlois, 1853:218 cited in Erten, 2002:120, Figure 4

Figure A.11: The tomb of Dionisius and Ammia, drawing by Davis in 1875

Source: Davis, 1879:28 cited in Erten, 2002:121, Figure7

During the 19th century, there were ancient remains scattered along the city. When Beaufort excavated the accumulated sand within the ancient harbor basin, he reports about "… tiles, broken pottery, and bits of semi-transparent glass" (Beaufort, 1818:259-260). Beaufort also mentions about "detached ruins, tombs and sarcophagi" scattered around in the ancient city. Langlois also tells about ancient remains, "… such as the silver medal found in Soli-Pompeiopolis or the statue of a woman which was found within the ruins of the theater" (Erten, 2002:118). Two other travellers, Barker and Emily Beaufort, also tell that a full size Venus statue in marble was found in theater, which, according to Erten (2002:118), should be the statue mentioned by Langlois. Davis, during his visit in 1875, reports that within the city walls, there were "great quantities of debris, fragments of pottery, etc." on the surface (Davis, 1879:24 cited in Erten, 2002:119).

APPENDIX B

PUBLIC SURVEY FORM

1. Cinsiyetiniz: ☐ Kadın ☐ Erkek **2. Yaşınız:** ☐

3. Bitirdiğiniz okul hangisi?

☐ Okula gitmedim ☐ İlkokul ☐ Ortaokul ☐ Lise ☐ Üniversite ☐ Yüksek Lisans ve üstü

4. Şu anda bir işte çalışıyor musunuz? ☐ Evet ☐ Hayır

5. Herhangi bir işte çalışıyorsanız, lütfen işteki konumunuzu işaretler misiniz?

☐ İşveren ☐ Ücretli (Kamu) ☐ Ücretli (Özel) ☐ Serbest Meslek ☐ Diğer (belirtiniz) .....

6. Herhangi bir işte çalışmıyorsanız, nedenini lütfen belirtir misiniz?

☐ Emekli ☐ Ev hanımı ☐ Öğrenci ☐ İşsiz / İş arıyor ☐ Başka gelirleri var (belirtiniz) .....

7. Kaç aydır / senedir Mersin'de yaşıyorsunuz? ☐

8. Kaç aydır / senedir bu evde oturuyorsunuz? ☐

9. Bu eve taşınmadan önce Mersin'de nerede yaşıyordunuz?

Şehir: Mersin	İlçe:	Mahalle / Köy:

10. Mersin'e sonradan taşındıysanız, Mersin'e gelmeden önce nerede yaşıyordunuz?

Şehir:	İlçe:	Mahalle / Köy:

11. Viranşehir Mahallesi'nin adının nereden geldiğini biliyor musunuz? ☐ Evet ☐ Hayır

Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen kısaca anlatır mısınız?

12. Bu bölgede bir antik kent olduğunu biliyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

13. Eğer biliyorsanız, lütfen adını söyleyebilir misiniz ve alanının sınırlarını kısaca tanımlar mısınız?

14. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentini hiç gezdiniz mi? ☐ Evet ☐ Hayır

15. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin Mersin için önemli olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

16. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin diğer alanlardan farklı olarak düzenlenmesi gereken bir alan olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

17. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin çevresindeki yapılaşmanın antik kente zarar verdiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

18. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin kentsel gelişmeyi engellediğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

19. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin çevresindeki çok katlı binaların alandaki eserlerin fark edilmesini zorlaştırdığını düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

20. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin turistik açıdan önemli olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

21. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinde çevre düzenlemesi yapılarak halkın ziyaretine açılması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

22. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin eski uygarlıklara ait bilgiler barındırdığını düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

23. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinden elde edilen bilgilerin bilimsel amaçlı kullanılması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

24. Soli-Pompeiopolis arkeolojik alanının burada yaşayan halkın sosyal ve kültürel gelişimine katkı sağladığını düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

25. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin bu bölgede yaşayan halka ekonomik katkısı bulunduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

26. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin doğal güzelliklerinden kaynaklanan bir özelliğinin bulunduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

27. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentindeki kalıntıların ve eserlerin mimari ve sanatsal özellikleri olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

28. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin bu bölgeye ya da Mersin'e özgü bir sembol olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

29. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin dini ya da törensel bir anlamı olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

30. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinde sürdürülmekte olan kazılar hakkında bilginiz var mı?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

31. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti ve çevresindeki düzenleme ve uygulamalardan memnun musunuz?

☐ Memnunum ☐ Memnun değilim ☐ Fikrim yok

32. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti ve çevresinde yapılan çevre düzenlemeleri ve imar uygulamaları konusunda halka yeterince bilgi verildiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

33. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin yeteri kadar tanıtıldığını düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

34. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin korunması konusunda size de görev düştüğünü düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

35. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin korunması konusunda bir kurul toplanacak olsa katkıda bulunmak ister misiniz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

36. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin korunması konusunda maddi veya manevi destekte bulunmak ister miydiniz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

37. Sizce Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinin karşılaştığı en önemli sorunlar nelerdir?

38. Sizce Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti ve çevresi ileriki yıllarda nasıl kullanılıyor olacaktır?
Birden fazla işaretleme yapabilirsiniz.

☐ Konut ☐ Turizm ☐ Ticaret ☐ Yeşil alan ☐ Tarım alanı ☐ Diğer (belirtiniz) .....

39. Sizce Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kentinden çıkartılan eserler nasıl sergilenmelidir?

☐ Mersin müzesinde sergilenebilir ☐ Mezitli'ye müze yapılarak antik kentin yakınlarında sergilenebilir ☐ Antik kentin içinde düzenlemeler yapılarak alanda sergilenebilir

40. Eğer karar verme yetkisi sizin elinizde olsaydı, Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti için ne türden bir karar alırdınız?

☐ Alandaki her şeyi aynen bırakırdım ☐ Kesin koruma kararı alırdım ☐ Kesin gelişme kararı alırdım ☐ Alanın bir kısmını korurken bir kısmını gelişime açardım ☐ Diğer (belirtiniz) .....

Aynen Bırakma : Alan mevcut haliyle ve üzerindeki mevcut kullanımlarla korunacaktır. Bir değişiklilik olmayacaktır.
Kesin Koruma : Bu çerçevede arkeolojik alan içersisinde hiç bir şey yapılmasına izin verilmeyecek, alan aynen korunacak ve kazı çalışmaları devam edecektir.
Kesin Gelişme : Bu çerçevede arkeolojik alandan kazılan yerdeki eserler müzeye taşınacak, alan konut, ticaret gibi gelişme alanı olarak kullanılacaktır.
Koruma-Gelişme : Alan içerisinde bilimsel bilgi ve araştırmalar doğrultusunda farklı alt bölgeler belirlenecek ve bu bölgelerin özelliklerine göre gelişme ve koruma yöntemleri üretilecektir. Bu çerçevede alandaki koruma devam ederken belirli bölgelerde Alana zarar vermeyecek ölçüde gelişmeye izin verilecektir.

41. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti ve çevresinde kentsel gelişme olması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

42. Bu bölgede kentsel gelişme olması gerektiğini düşünüyorsanız, sizce bu gelişme ne şeklide sağlanmalıdır?

☐ Kitle Turizmi ☐ Pansiyoncu-luk ☐ Alışveriş Merkezi ☐ Apartman-laşma ☐ Müstakil Konut ☐ Diğer (belirtiniz) .....

Kitle Turizmi : Bu gelişme modeline göre alanda 5 yıldızlı oteller inşa edilecek ve yabancı ve yerli turistlerin konaklaması sağlanacaktır. Turizm gelişimine paralel olarak gerekli olan altyapı ve teknik hizmet alanları düzenlenecektir.
Pansiyonculuk : Bu gelişme türü de turizmi destekler niteliktedir, ancak daha çok aile işletmeleri pansiyonculuk gibi küçük işletmeler desteklenecektir.
Alışveriş Merkezi : Bu gelişme çerçevesinde alan büyük ölçekli alışveriş merkezi olarak kullanılacaktır.
Apartmanlaşma : Ana amaç konut gelişimini desteklemektir. Bu gelişme yönüne göre apartman gelişimi desteklenecektir. Gelecek olan nüfusa yetecek miktarda kentsel servis hizmet alanı planlanacak, gerekli altyapı hizmetleri sağlanacaktır.
Müstakil Konut : Bu gelişme modeli de konut gelişimi çerçevesindedir. Ancak yüksek katlı apartmanlar yerine az katlı, müstakil ev tarzı yerleşimler desteklenecektir.

43. Soli-Pompeiopolis antik kenti ve çevresinin korunması gerektiğini düşünüyor musunuz?

☐ Evet ☐ Hayır ☐ Fikrim yok

44. Bu bölgenin korunması gerektiğini düşünüyorsanız, toplumun bu alandan faydalanması için nasıl bir düzenleme yapılması gerektiğini düşünüyorsunuz?

☐ Açık hava sergi alanı ☐ Arkeolojik Park ☐ Kültür–Kongre Merkezi ☐ Park, spor ve çocuk oyun alanları ☐ Okul, sağlık ocağı gibi hizmetler ☐ Diğer (belirtiniz) .....

Açık hava sergi alanı : Sadece arkeolojik eserlerin değil, aynı zamanda başka sanat faaliyetlerine ilişkin sergilerin de düzenlendiği mekan düzenlemesi
Arkeolojik Park : Alana giriş çıkışın kontrollü olduğu, arkeolojik eserlerin yerinde sergilendiği, daha çok eserlerin tanıtımına yönelik düzenlemelerin yapıldığı alan düzenlemesi
Kültür-Kongre Merkezi : Bu gelişme modelinde ana amaç alanın büyük ölçekli kültür kongre merkezi olarak kullanılması ve gelir sağlanmasıdır.

APPENDIX C

GLOSSARY

English	Turkish
1st degree archaeological conservation area	1. derece arkeolojik sit alanı
3rd degree archaeological conservation area	3. derece arkeolojik sit alanı
Action area plan	Alt ölçekli proje alanı planı / Çevre Düzeni Planı
Additional conservation plan	İlave Koruma İmar Planı
Allotment application	İfraz uygulaması
Base map	Halihazır harita
Building block	Yapı adası
Bylaw regulation	Yönetmelik uygulaması
Cadastral map	Kadastral harita
Cadastral parcel / Parcel	İmar uygulaması görmemiş parsel
Compound / Housing compound	Birden fazla apartman bloğundan oluşan konut, site
Conservation plan	Koruma İmar Planı
Conservation plan modification	Koruma İmar Planı Tadilatı
Conservation plan revision	Koruma İmar Planı Revizyonu
Conservation provision	Korumaya yönelik koşullar
Construction permit	İnşaat izni, ruhsat
Designation (for cultural heritage / sites)	(Koruma alanı ölçeğinde) Tescil
Detached order	Ayrık yapılanma düzeni
Development master plan	Çevre düzeni planı
Development rights	Yapılaşma koşulları
Expropriation	Kamulaştırma
Floor area ratio	Kat alanı katsayısı – Emsal
Group of buildings adjacent to a mosque	Külliye
Identification (for cultural heritage)	(Kültür varlıkları için) Tespit
Implementation plan	Uygulama İmar Planı
Land readjustment process	Arazi düzenleme süreci
Land readjustment share	Düzenleme Ortaklık Payı
Landscape project	Çevre düzenleme projesi
Lot coverage ratio	Taban alanı katsayısı
Master plan	Nazım imar planı
Measured drawing	Rölöve

English	Turkish
Model Planning Regulation	Tip imar yönetmeliği
Occupancy permit	Yapı kullanma izni
Personnel motel	Resmi ya da özel kurum personelleri dinlenme tesisi
Plot	İmar uygulaması görmüş parsel
Property tax	Emlak vergisi
Public house	Resmi kurum personelleri için konut, lojman
Public share	Kamu Ortaklık Payı
Ratio regulation	Emsal uygulaması
Registration (for cultural heritage / structure)	(Tek yapı ölçeğinde) Tescil
Rescue excavation	Kurtarma Kazısı
Second-house compound	İkinci konut sitesi, yazlık site
Semi-detached order	Blok yapılanma düzeni
Setback distance	Çekme mesafesi
Site plan	Vaziyet planı
Sondage	Sondaj kazısı
Subdivision plan	İfraz uygulaması ile elde edilen parselasyon planı
Surface survey	Yüzey araştırması
Transition period (development rights)	Geçiş dönemi (yapılaşma koşulları)
Unification application	Tevhit uygulaması
Administrative District	İlçe belediyesi
District	İlçe
Province	İl
Quarter	Mahalle
Building Authorization Office (of Municipality)	(Belediye) Yapı ve Ruhsat Dairesi
Circular	Genelge
Council of Ministers (Decision)	Bakanlar Kurulu (Kararı)
Law	Kanun
Official Journal	Resmi Gazete
Planning Office (of Municipality)	(Belediye) İmar İşleri Dairesi
Principle decision	İlke Kararı
Regulation	Nizamname, yönetmelik, tüzük
(Regional) Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma (Bölge) Kurulu
Adana (Regional) Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma (Bölge) Kurulu
Adana Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu
Antalya Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Antalya Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Kurulu
Conservation, Implementation and Control Office	Koruma, Uygulama ve Denetim Bürosu

English	Turkish
Directorate of Adana Regional Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Adana Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Bölge Kurulu Müdürlüğü
General Directorate for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıklarını Koruma Genel Müdürlüğü
High Council for the Conservation of Cultural and Natural Assets	Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Koruma Yüksek Kurulu
High Council of Immovable Cultural and Natural Assets	Taşınmaz Kültür ve Tabiat Varlıkları Yüksek Kurulu
High Council of Immovable Historical Assets and Monuments	Gayrimenkul Eski Eserler ve Anıtlar Yüksek Kurulu
State Institute of Statistics	Devlet İstatistik Enstitüsü
General Directorate for Cultural Heritage and Museum	Kültür Varlıkları ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü
General Directorate of Monuments and Museums	Anıtlar ve Müzeler Genel Müdürlüğü
The Archaeological Settlements of Turkey Project	Türkiye Arkeoloji Yerleşmeleri Projesi
Turkish Statistical Institute	Türkiye İstatistik Kurumu

CURRICULUM VITAE

PERSONAL INFORMATION

Surname, Name	: Sarıkaya Levent, Yasemin
Nationality	: Turkish (TC)
Date and Place of Birth	: 17.03.1975, Kayseri
Marital Status	: Married
e-mail	: yasemin@arch.metu.edu.tr

EDUCATION

Degree	Institution	Year of Graduation
MS	METU, City Planning	2001
BS	METU, City and Regional Planning	1998
High School	Adana Fen Lisesi, Adana	1993

WORK EXPERIENCE

Year	Place	Enrollment
1999-Present	METU, Department of City and Regional Planning	Research Assistant
1998	Kartallar Construction Company, Ankara	City Planner
1998	Prolink Int. Com. Technologies Company, Ankara	City Planner

FOREIGN LANGUAGES

Advanced English

PUBLICATIONS

Conference Papers (International)

Toker, Saadet and Sarıkaya, Yasemin (2003) "The Phrygian Tumulus: A Case Study in the City of Ankara", in the proceeding of *the 3rd International Postgraduate Research Conference in the Built and Human Environment*, 3-4 April 2003, pp. 207-220.

Sarıkaya, Yasemin and Toker, Saadet (2003) "A Broad Spectrum Household Survey in Çakmaklı Burun Neighborhood of Saraycık Village in Sincan, Ankara", in the proceeding of *the 3rd International Postgraduate Research Conference in the Built and Human Environment*, 3-4 April 2003, pp. 467-485.

Sarıkaya, Yasemin (2003) "Urban Fire Risk in Historic Urban Centres: The Case of Ankara Citadel", in the proceeding of t*he 7th Scientific Conference of Historical Structures: Historic Structures and Disasters*, Cluj, Romania, pp. 35-45.

Poster Presentations (National)

Sarıkaya, Yasemin (2003) "Malutopia: Distorted 19th Century Utopias in Post-Industrial Period" in the proceeding of *the 15th International Building and Life Congress: Cities and Architecture,* Chamber of Architects Bursa Section, Bursa, Turkey, pp. 86-89, 386.